

12/16

[REDACTED]

Ch. Ch.

1859.

DISCARDED

PK
1120
S45
1920
pt. 1.

SELECTIONS FROM EARLY MIDDLE ENGLISH

1130-1250

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTIONS AND NOTES

BY

JOSEPH HALL

M.A., Hon. D.Litt., Durham University

PART I: TEXTS

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C. 4

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON

BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI CAPE TOWN IBADAN

Geoffrey Cumberlege, Publisher to the University

FIRST EDITION 1920

REPRINTED LITHOGRAPHICALLY IN GREAT BRITAIN

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD, 1949, 1953

FROM SHEETS OF THE FIRST EDITION

PREFACE

SOME of the texts in this book have already appeared in the *Specimens of Early English* edited by the Rev. Richard Morris. But Nos. i, ii, iv, vii, xiii and xv are new, the important shorter pieces, Nos. vi, viii, xvi, xviii, xxi and xxiii, are printed in full, and some, as Nos. viii and ix, are taken from additional or better manuscripts. The pieces are arranged tentatively in what appears to be the chronological order of their composition, but Nos. xix and xvii should have come before the *Ancrene Wisse*, and No. vii has been placed next to the *Proverbs of Alfred*, from which it appears to be derived. It is hoped that those who study the older book will find in the present one a useful supplement.

The texts follow the manuscripts in all details. The syntax being comparatively simple, there is not much to be gained by modern punctuation, and that of the manuscripts has gained a fresh importance from theories which have been founded upon it. Where obvious mistakes have been corrected in the text, notice is always given in the footnotes. Additions are made within square brackets, and interlineations are printed between accents.

My best thanks are due to the custodians of the libraries for the facilities which with uniform kindness they extended to me in the collation of the manuscripts.

J. H.

WOODSTOCK,
January, 1920.

TABLE

OF

PIECES AND MANUSCRIPTS

		PAGE
I.	WORCESTER FRAGMENTS Worcester Cathedral Library, 174.	1
II.	SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS British Museum, Royal 5 F. vii.	5
III.	THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE (A.D. 1132-1154) Bodleian, Laud Misc. 636.	5
IV.	CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND B. M., Harleian Charter 111 B. 49.	11
V.	A PARABLE B. M., Cotton Vespasian A. xxii.	12
VI.	THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.	18
VII.	MEMENTO MORI Same as No. VI.	29
VIII.	POEMA MORALE Lambeth, 487. B. M., Egerton 613. Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.	30, 31
IX.	ANCRENE WISSE A Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 402. Caius Coll., 234.	54, 55

	PAGE
IX. ANCRENE WISSE B	60, 61
Corpus MS., as before.	
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv, with passages from C inserted between asterisks.	
Variants upon MS. Nero from B. M., Cotton Titus D. xviii (without any indicating letter) and B. M., Cotton Cleopatra C. vi (= C). B indicates agreement of T and C as against N.	
X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS.	76
Lambeth, 487.	
XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA	79
Same as for No. X.	
XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY	82
Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.	
XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES	88
B. M., Stowe 34.	
XIV. LAZAMON	94, 95
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.	
B. M., Cotton Otho C. xiii.	
XV. ORM	112
Bodleian, Junius 1.	
XVI. SAWLES WARDE	117
Bodleian, 34 (to l. 339, p. 127).	
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii (from l. 339, p. 127 to end).	
XVII. SAINT KATHERINE	128
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.	
XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY	132
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv.	

TABLE OF PIECES AND MANUSCRIPTS vii

	PAGE
XIX. SAINT JULIANA	138, 139
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.	
Bodleian, 34.	
XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE	148, 149
Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.	
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.	
XXI. THE BESTIARY	176
B. M., Arundel 292.	
XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS	197
Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 444.	
XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS	214
Bodleian, Laud Misc. 471.	

CORRIGENDA

1/17	[nu beop]	152/57	wit
2/30	[fei]3e	154/104	bysemar
11/1	þurh MS kurh	160/183	nyht
12/15	alisendnesse	160/185	vych
14/58	filio	160/191	quap
17/162	<i>descendi</i>	166/289	In footnote, þule
83/32	For <i>viam pro</i> read <i>ves-</i> <i>timenta prosternebant</i>	167/289	In footnote, þule
85/79	secla	167/310	eue
87/161	Omit words in brackets	168/336	Murehþe ilyche
150/16	þat	168/339	holy
		221/248	iheed <i>for</i> ihee[r]d

I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS

A. SICUT OUES ABSQUE PASTORE

[S] *anctus* beda was iboren her on breotene mid us · [f. 63 r]
 7 he wisliche [writen] awende

þ þeo englisc leoden þurh weren ilerde ·

7 he þeo c[not]ten unwreih · þe questiuns hotep ·

þa derne digelnesse · þe de[or]wurpe is ·

5

ælfric abbod þe we alquin hotep ·

he was bocare · 7 þe [fif] bec wende ·

Genesis · Exodus · Vtronomius · Numerus · Leuiticus ·

þ[urh] þeos weren ilærde ure leoden · on englisc ·

þet weren þeos biscop[es þeo] bodeden cristendom 10

wilfrid of Ripum · Johan of beoferlai · Cuþb[ert] of Dunholme ·

Oswald of wireceastre · Egwin of heoueshame · æl[dhelm] of malmes-

buri · Swiþpun · æpelwold · Aidan · Biern of wincæstre · [Pau]lin of

rofecæstre · S. Dunston · 7 S. ælfeih of cantore · buri ·

þeos læ[rden] ure leodan on englisc ·

15

næs deorc heore liht · ac hit fæire glod ·

[nu is] þeo leore forleten · 7 þet folc is forloren ·

nu beoþ oþre leoden · þeo læ[reþ] ure folc ·

7 feole of þen lorpeines losiaþ · 7 þ folc forþ mid

Nu sæiþ [ure] drihten þus · Sicut aquila prouocat

20

pullos suos ad uolandum · 7 super eo[s uolitat ·]

þis beoþ godes word to worlde asende ·

þ we sceolen fæier seþ [festen to him] ·

2. *writen*] [*bec*] Varnhagen.

3. *englisc*] *englise* MS.

7. [*fif*] V.

11. *Ripum*] *Sipum* MS.

13. *Paulin*] [*Cwiche*] *lm* Wright.

22. *þis*] *þus* V.

B. HOMO PUTREDO ET FILIUS HOMINIS VERMIS

en earde · [f. 63 v]

7 alle þeo isceæftan · þe him to [s]cu[li]en ·
 7 mid muchele cre[fte · þe]ne mon he idihte ·
 7 him on ileide · lif 7 soule ·
 Softliche he heo isom[nede] · ac þær biþ sor idol · 5
 þ̅ bodeþ þ̅ bearn : þonne hit iboren biþ ·
 hit [woan]eþ 7 mænnet þeo weowe ·
 7 þene seoruhfule siþ · 7 þ̅ sori idol ·
 þ̅ soule schal [7 li]came · sorliche idælen ·
 forþon hit cumeþ weopinde · 7 woniende iwiteþ · 10
 [swo D]eaþ mid his pricke · pineþ þene licame ·
 he walkeþ 7 wendeþ 7 woneþ [oftes]iþes ·
 he sæiþ on his bedde · wo me þ̅ ic libbe ·
 þ̅ æffre mine lif dawes · þus [lon]ge me ilesteþ ·
 for heui is his greoning · 7 seorhful is his woaning · 15
 7 al [biþ] his siþ · mid seorwe biwunden ·
 him deaueþ þa æren : him dimmeþ [þa]eiȝen ·
 him scerpeþ þe neose · him scrinckeþ þa lippen ·
 him scorteþ [þe] tunge · [him starkeþ his skin ·]
 him trukeþ his iwit · him teoreþ his miht · 20
 him coldeþ his [siden ·] liggeþ þe ban stille ·
 þonne biþ þ̅ soule hus · seoruhliche bereaued ·
 [at] also muchele wunne · þe þerinne wunede ·
 þus biþ þæs bearnes · [bod]unge ifulled ·
 þeo moder greoneþ · 7 þ̅ bearn woaneþ · 25
 So biþ þeo [bu]rtdid · mid ba'le'wen imenged ·
 so biþ eft þe feorþsiþ · Mid seoruwen al bewunden ·
 þonne þe licame 7 þe sowle · sorliche to[dæl]eþ :
 þonne biþ þ̅ wræcche lif · iended al mid sori siþ ·
 þonne biþ þe [fei]ge · iflut to þen flore · 30

3. [þe]ne Buchholz. [þon]ne Haufe.

7. hit [greoneþ ond woan]eþ B.

9. [7 li]came H. [hire li]came Singer. 11. [D]eaþ H., B. [thonne D]eaþ S.

13. wome MS. 19. [him... skin] no gap in MS. 21. þe ban] perhaps he stan.

23. [ar] B., [of] H. 27. In MS. the second half of this line is sorhliche to dæl ...
copied by mistake from the next line. 30. [fei]ge Zupitza, [bodi]ge S.

he biþ eastward istreih̃t · he biþ sone stif ·
 he [col]deþ also clei · hit is him ikunde ·
 Mon hine met mid one ȝerde · ⁊ þa mol[de] seopþen ·
 ne mot he of þære molde · habben nammore ·
 þonne þ̃ rihte imet · [rih̃]tliche tæcheþ · 35
 þonne liþ þe clei clot · colde on þen flore ·
 ⁊ him sone from [fleoþ] · þeo he ær freome dude ·
 nulleþ heo mid honden · his heafod riht wen[den] ·
 heom þuncheþ þ̃ hore honden · swuþe beoþ ifuled ·
 Gif heo hondleþ þe[ne d]eade · seopþen his deaȝes beoþ igon · 40
 sone cumeþ þ̃ wrecche wif · þe [forh]oweþ þene earfeþ siþ ·
 forbindeþ þæs dædan muþ · ⁊ his dimme eȝen ·
 [þon]ne þet riche wif · forhoweþ þene earueþ siþ ·
 for ufele is þeo wrecche lufe · [þari]nne þeo unblisse cumað ·
 þonne besihþ þeo soule · sorliche to þen lich[ame] · 45

C. CONFABULABOR CUM AMARITUDINE ANIMAE MEAE

[] þu me · þeo hwule þet ic wunede inne þe · [f. 64 r
 for þu were leas ⁊ lutiz · ⁊ u[n]riht lufedest ·
 Godnesse ⁊ riht · æfre þu onscunedest ·
 hwar is nu þe[o] mo[d]nesse · swo muchel þe þu lufedæst ·
 hwar beoþ nu þeo pundes · þurh [pa]newes igædered · 5
 heo weren monifolde · bi markes itolde ·
 hwar beoþ [nu] þeo Goldfæten · þeo þe Guldene · comen to þine honden ·
 þin blisse is [nu] al agon · min seoruwe is fornon ·
 hwar beoþ nu þine wæde · þe þ[u] wel lufedest ·
 hwar beoþ [sibbe] · þe seten sori ofer þe · 10
 beden swuþe ȝeorne · [þet] þe come bote ·
 heom þuþte alto longe · þ̃ þu were on liue ·
 for heo [we]ren grædie · to gripen þine æhte ·

32. [col]deþ Z., [hear]deth S.
 1. 43. 43. [þonne] H.

41. The last half of this line is due to
 44. þarinne [þon]ne S., [In]ne
 H., B.
 C 5. [pa]newes Holthausen. 7. þe ȝ in darker ink. 10. [sibbe] no gap
 in MS.

nu heo hi dæleþ heom imong · [heo] doþ þe wiþuten ·
 ac nu heo beoþ fuse · to bringen þe ut of huse, 15
 b[ri]ngen þe ut æt þire dure · of weolen þu ært bedæled ·
 hwui noldest þ[u be]þenchen me · þeo hwile ic was innen þe ·
 ac semdest me mid sunne · fo[rþon] ic seoruhful eam ·
 weile ꝥ ic souhte · so seoruhfulne · buc ·
 noldest þ[u lo]kien lufe · wiþ ilærede men · 20
 ȝiuen ham of þine Gode · ꝥ heo þe fo[re] beden ·
 heo mihten mid salm songe · þine sunne acwenchen ·
 Mid [ho]re messe · þine misdeden fore biddan ·
 heo mihten offrian loc · leofli[che] for þe ·
 swuþe deor wurþe lac · licame cristes · 25
 þurh þæne þu were · alese[d] from helle wite ·
 ȝ mid his reade blode · ꝥ he ȝeat on rode ·
 þo þu we[re] ifreoed to farene into heouene ·
 ac þu fenge to þeowdome · þurh þæs de[ofles] lore ·
 Bi þe hit is iseid · ȝ soþ hit is on boken · 30
 Qui custodit diuitias ser[uus] est diuitiis
 þu were þeow · þines weolan ·
 noldest þu nouht þær of d[ælen ·] for drihtenes willæn ·
 ac æfre þu grædiliche · gæderedest þe more ·
 luþerliche eart þu forloren · from al ꝥ þu lufedest · 35
 ȝ ic scal wræcche soule [·weo]we nu driæn ·
 eart þu nu loþ ȝ unwurþ · alle þine freonden ·
 nu ham [þun]cheþ alto long · ꝥ þu ham neih list ·
 ær þu beo ibrouht · þær þu be[on] scalt ·
 on deope sæpe · on durelease huse · 40
 þær wurmes wældeþ · al [þet þe] wurþest was ·
 fūweles qualé holde · þe þu icwemdest ær ·
 Mid alre [þære] swetnesse · þeo þu swuþe lufedest ·
 þeo swetnesse is nu al agon · ꝥ b[ittere] þe biþ fornnon ·
 ꝥ bittere ilæsteþ æffre · ꝥ swete ne cumeþ þe [næffre ·] 45

18. *semdest* *scendest* S. 20. [lo]kien S., [ma]kien H., [þe ma]kien B.
 24. *leofli[c]* B. 26. *þæne* Z., in MS. *þære*. 36. [weo]we H., [ece] we S.
 38. *nu ham* *nu han* MS. 43. *þære* [kunde] S., H., B.

II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS

A **S**ainte marie uirgine [f. 85 r]
 Smoder iheru cristes nazarene
 onfo schild help þin godric ·
 onfang bring heȝilich wið þe in godes riche ·

SAinte marie xpistes bur 5
 Smaidenes clenhad moderes flur ·
 dilie min sinne rix in min mod ·
 bring me 'to' winne wið þe selfd God.

B Crist and sainte marie swa on scamel me iledde
 þat ic on þis erðe ne silde wid mine bare fote i tredie · 10

C **S**ainte Nicholaes godes druð ·
 Symbre us faire scone hus ·
 At þi burth at þi bare.
 Sainte nicholaes, bring vs wel þare.

III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE

f. 88 v] **D**is gear com henri king to þis land. þa com henri
 M.C.XXXII. abbot ȝ uureide þe munces of burch to þe king
 forþi ð he uuolde underþeden ð mynstre to clunie. sua ð te king was
 wel neh be paht. ȝ sende efter þe munces. ȝ þur'h' godes milce ȝ
 þur'h' þe biscop of Seresberi ȝ te biscop of lincol ȝ te oþre ricemen þe 5
 þer wæron þa wiste þe king ð he feorde mid suicdom. þa he nan mor
 ne mihte. þa uuolde he ð his nefe sculde ben abbot in burch. oc
 xpist it ne uuolde. Was it noht suite lang þer efter þat te king
 sende efter him. ȝ dide him gyuen up ð abbotrice of burch. ȝ faren ut
 of lande. ȝ te king iaf ð abbotrice an prior of S' neod Martin was 10
 ge haten. he com on S' petres messe dei mid micel wurscipe into the
 minstre.

II. 3. Over *onfo*, *onfong* in later hand. 4. *wið*] *w* corr. out of *þ*. 6. *maidenes*] *id* corr. out of *rd*.

M.C.XXXV.

On þis gære for se king *henri* ouer sæ æt te lam-
 masse. 7 ð oper dei þa he lai an slep in scip. þa
 15 þestrede þe dæi ouer al landes 7 uuard þe sunne suilc als it
 uuare thre niht ald mone. an *sterres* abuten him at middæi.
 Wurp'en men suiðe of uundred 7 ofdred 7 sæden ð micel þing
 sculde cumen her efter. sua dide. for þat ilc gær warth þe king
 ded. ð oper dæi efter S' Andreas massedæi · on *normandi*. þa
 20 wes treson a þas landes. for æuricman sone ræuede oper þe mihte.
 þa namen his sune 7 his frend 7 brohten his lic to englelande 7
 bebiriend in Redinge. Godman he wes 7 micel æie wes of him. durste
 nanman misdon wið oðer on his time. Pais he makede men 7 dær.
 Wuas sua bare his byrthen gold 7 sylure. durste nan man sei to him
 25 naht bute god.

f. 89 r] Enmang þis was his nefe cumen to englelande Stephne de
 blais. 7 com to lundene. 7 te lundenisce folc him underfeng. 7 senden
 30 efter þe ærcebiscop Willelm curbuil. 7 halechede him to kinge on mide-
 wintre dæi. On þis kinges time wes al unfrið 7 yfel 7 ræflac. for
 agenes him risen sona þa ricemen þe wæron swikes. alre fyrst Balduin
 de Reduers 7 held Excestre agenes him. 7 te king it be sæt. 7
 siððan Balduin acordede. þa tocan þa oðre 7 helden her castles
 agenes him. 7 dauid king of scotland toc to uuerrien him · þa þohuue-
 there þat here sandes feorden betwyx heom. 7 hi to gædere comen 7
 35 wurðe sæhte. þop it litel forstode.

M.C.XXX.VII.

1127 This gære for þe 'king' Stephne ofer sæ to nor-
 mandi 7 ther wes underfangen forþi ð hi
 uuenden ð he sculde ben alsuic also the eom wes. 7 for he hadde get
 his tesor. ac he to deld it 7 scatered sotlice. Micel hadde henri king
 40 gadered gold 7 syluer. 7 na god ne dide me for his saule thar of.

þa 'þe' king Stephne to englelande com þa macod he his gadering
 æt Oxeneford. 7 þar he nam þe biscop Roger of Sereberi 7 Alexander
 biscop of lincol 7 te canceler Roger hise neues. 7 dide ælle in prisun.
 til hi iafen up here castles. þa the suikes undergæton ð he milde
 45 man was 7 softe 7 god. 7 na iustise ne dide. þa dide'n' hi alle
 wunder. Hi hadden him manred maked 7 athes suoren. ac hi nan

20. þa wes treson a Emerson, in MS. þa westre sona.
 graph in MS.

46. After maked eiasure of two letters.

41. þa] no para-

treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron forsworen and here treotthes
 forloren. for æuric riceman his castles makede 7 agænes him
 heolden. 7 fylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencten suyðe þe
 uureccemen of þe land mid castel weorces. þa þe castles uuaren 50
 maked þa fylden hi mid deoules 7 yuelemen. þa namen hi þa men
 þe hi wenden ð ani god hefde'n'. bathe be nihtes. 7 be dæies. carlmen
 7 wimmen. 7 diden heom 'in prisun' efter gold 7 syluer. 7 pined
 heom; untellendlice pining. for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa
 pined also hi wæron. Me hinged up bi the fet 7 smoked heom * mid 55
 ful smoke. Me hinged bi the þumbes other bi the hefed. 7 hengen
 bryniges on 'her' fet. Me dide cnotted strenges abuton here [f. 89 v]
 hæued. 7 uurythen to ð it gæde to þe 'h'ærnes. Hi diden heom in
 quarterne þar nadres 7 snakes 7 pades wæron inne. 7 drapen heom swa.
 Sume hi diden in crucethus ð is in an ceste þat was scort 7 nareu. 7 60
 undep. 7 dide scærpe stanes þer inne. 7 þrengde þe man þær inne.
 ð him bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof 7 grim. ð
 wæron rachenteges ð twa oþer thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne.
 þat was sua maced. ð is fæstned to an beom. 7 diden an scærp iren
 abuton þa mannes throte 7 his hals. ð he 'ne' myhte nowiderwardes. 65
 ne sitten ne lien ne slepen. oc bæron al ð iren. Mani þusen hi
 drapen mid hungær. J ne can ne i ne mai tellen alle þe wunder ne
 alle þe pines ð hi diden wreccemen on þis land. 7 ð lastede þa 'xix'
 wintre wile Stephne was king 7 æure it was uuerse 7 uuerse. Hi
 læiden gæildes o'n' the tunes æure unwile 7 clepeden it tenserie. þa 70
 þe uureccemen ne hadden nan more to gyuen. þa ræueden hi 7
 brendon alle the tunes. ð wel þu myhtes faren al a dæis fare sculdest
 thu neure finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. þa was corn
 dære. 7 flec 7 cæse 7 butere. for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce
 men sturuen of hungær. sume ieden on ælmes þe waren sum wile 75
 ricemen. sume flugen ut of lande. Wes næure gæt mare wre'c'ce hed
 on land. ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden. For
ouer sithon ne for baren 'hi' nouthen circe ne cyrce iærd. oc namen al
 þe god ð þar inne was. 7 brenden sythen þe cyrce 7 alte gædere. Ne
 hi ne forbaren bisopes land ne abbotes ne preostes. ac ræueden 80

munekes 7 clerekes. 7 æuricman other þe ouer myhte. Gif twa men
 oþer .iii. coman ridend to an tun. al þe tunsceipe flugæn for heom.
 wenden ð hi wæron ræueres. þe bīscopes 7 leredmen heom cursede
 æure. oc was heom naht þar of. for hi uueron al for cursæd 7 forsuoren
 85 7 forloren. War sæ me tilede. þe erthe ne bar nan corn. for þe land
 was al fordon. mid suilce dædes. 7 hi sæden openlice ð xpist slep.
 7 his halechen. Suilc 7 mare þanne we cunnen sæin. we þolenden
 xix. wintre for ure sinnes. [f. 90 r] On al þis yuele time heold Martin
 abbot his abbotrice .xx. wintre 7 half gær 7 viii. dæis. mid micel suinc.
 90 7 fand þe munekes 7 te gestes al þat heom behoued 7 heold mycel
 carited in the hus. 7 þopwethere wrohte on þe circe 7 sette þar to
 landes 7 rentes. 7 goded it suythe. 7 læt it refen 7 brohte heom into
 þe neuuæ mynstre on S' PETRES mæsse dæi mid micel wurtscipe. ð
 was anno ab incarnatione domini M.c.xl. a combustione loci .xxiii.
 95 7 he for 'to' Rome. 7 þær wæs wæl underfangen fram þe pape
 Eugenie. 7 begæt thare priuilegies. an of alle þe landes of þabbotrice.
 7 an oþer of þe landes þe lien to þe circewican. 7 gif he leng moste
 liuen also he mint to don of þe horderwycan. And he begæt in
 landes þat ricemen hefden mid strengthe. Of Willelm malduit þe
 100 heold Rogingham þæ castel. he wan Cotingham 7 Estun. 7 Of hugo of
 Walteuile he uuan hyrtlingberi. 7 Stanewig. 7 lx. sol. of Aldewingle
 'ælc gær'. And he makede manie munekes 7 plantede winiærd. 7
 makede mani weorkes. 7 wende þe tun betere þan it ær wæs.
 7 wæs god munec 7 god man. 7 forþi him luueden god 7 gode
 105 men.

Nu we willen sægen sumdel wat belamp on Stephnes kinges time.
 On his time þe iudeus of Noruic bohton an xpisten cild be foren
 estren 7 pineden him alle þe, ilce pining ð ure drihten was pined. 7 on
 langfridæi him on rode hengen for ure drihtines luue. 7 sythen
 110 byrieden him. wenden ð it sculde ben forholen. oc ure dryhtin
 atywede ð he was hali martyr. 7 to munekes him namen. 7 bebyried
 him heglice in þe minstre. 7 he maket þur[h] ure drihtin wunderlice 7
 manifældlice miracles. 7 hatte he S' Willelm.

81. þe ouer] þeouer MS.
 corrected out of strengthe.

97. After moste, also erased.

99. strengthe

M.C.XXXVI'II'.

On þis gær com dauid king of Scotland mid ormete
 færd to þis land. wolde winnan þis land. 115
 7 him com togænes Willelm eorl of Albamar þe þe king adde
 beteht euorwic 7 to other æuez men mid sæumen 7 fuhten wid heom.
 7 flemden þe king æt te Standard. 7 sloghen suite micel of his
 genge. [f. 90 v] ON

M.C.XL.

On þis gær wolde þe king Stephne tæcen Rodbert eorl 120
 of gloucestre þe kinges sune Henries. ac he ne
 myhte for he wart it war. Þer efter in þe lengten þestrede þe sunne
 7 te dæi. abuton non tid dæies. þa men eten. ð me lihtede candles
 to æten bi. 7 þat was .xiii. kalend. April'. wæron men suythe
 of wundred. Þer efter fordfeorde Willelm ærcebiscop of cantwarberi. 125
 7 te king makede Teodbald ærcebiscop þe was abbot in the bec.
 Þer efter wæx suythe micel uerre betuyx þe king 7 Randolf eorl
 of cæstre noht forþi ð he ne iaf him al ð he cuthe axen him. also
 he dide alle othre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heom. þe wæse hi wæron
 him. Þe eorl heold lincol agænes þe king. 7 be nam him al ð he 130
 ahte to hauen. 7 te king for þider 7 besætte him 7 his brother
 Willelm de R[om]are in þe castel. 7 te æorl stæl ut 7 ferde efter
 Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. 7 brohte him þider mid micel ferd.
 7 fuhten suythe on Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. 7 namen
 him for his men [h]im suyken 7 flugæn. 7 læd him to Bristowe 7 135
 diden þar in prisun 7 [fe]teres. þa was al engleland styred mar þan
 ær wæs. 7 al yuel wæ[s] i[n] lande. Þer efter com þe kinges dohter
 henries þe hefde ben emperi[ce] i[n] A]lamanie. 7 nu wæs cuntesse
 in Angou. 7 com to lundene 7 te lundenissce folc hire wolde tæcen.
 7 scæ fleh 7 forles þar mic[el]. Þer efter þe biscop of Wincestre henri 140
 þe kinges brother Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl 7 wyd þemperice
 7 suor heom athas ð he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde
 halden. 7 cursede alle þe men þe mid h[im] heoldon. 7 sæde heom
 ð he uuolde iīuen heom up Wincestre. 7 dide heom cumen þider.
 þa hi þær inne wæren. þa com þe kinges cuen [mid al] hire strengthe. 145
 7 besæt heom. ð þer wæs inne micel hungær. þa hi ne leng ne
 muhten þolen þa stali hi ut 7 flugen. 7 hi wurthen war wid uten 7
 folecheden heom. 7 namen Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. 7 ledde him

to Roucestre. 7 diden him þare in *prisun*. 7 te emperice fleh in to
 150 an minstre. [f. 91 r] Ða feorden þe wisemen betwyx þe kinges
 freond 7 te eorles freond 7 sahtlede sua ð me sculde leten ut þe
 king of *prisun* for þe eorl. 7 te eorl for þe king. 7 sua diden.
 Sithen perefter sahtleden þe king 7 Randolf eorl at Stanford. 7 athes
 suoren 7 treuthes fæston ð her nouper sculde be suiken other. 7 it ne
 155 for stod naht. for þe king him sithen nam in hamtun. þurhc *wicci*
ræd. 7 dide him in *prisun*. 7 efsones he let him ut þurhc wærese
 red. to ð forewarde ð he suor on halidom 7 gysles fand. þat he alle his
 castles sculde iuen up. Sume he iaf up 7 sume ne iaf he noht.
 7 dide þanne wærese þanne he hær sculde. Ða was engleland suythe
 160 to deled. sume helden mid te king. 7 sume mid þemperice. for þa þe
 king was in *prisun* þa wenden þe eorles 7 te ricemen þat he neure
 mare sculde cumen ut. 7 sæhtleden wyd þemperice. 7 brohten hire
 into Oxenford. 7 iauen hire þe burch. Ða þe king was ute þa herde
 ð sægen. 7 toc his feord 7 besæt hire in þe *tur*. 7 me læt hire dun
 165 on niht of þe *tur* mid rapes. 7 stal ut. 7 scæ fleh 7 iæde on fote to
 Walingford. Ðær efter scæ ferde ouer sæ. 7 hi of normandi wenden
 alle fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes 7 sume here
 unþankes. for he besæt heom til hi aiauen up here castles. 7 hi
 nan helpe ne hæfden of þe kinge. Ða ferde Eustace þe kinges sune to
 170 france 7 nam þe kinges suster of france to wife. wende to bigæton
 normandi þær þurh. oc he spedde litel. 7 be gode rihte for he was
 an yuel man. for warese he [com he] dide mare yuel þanne god. he
 reuede þe landes 7 læide mic[ele gilde]s on. He brohte his wif to
 engleland. 7 dide hire in þe caste[l of Can]teberi. God wimman scæ
 175 wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid him. 7 xpist ne wolde ð he sculde
 lange rixan. 7 wærd ded 7 his moder beien. 7 te eorl of Angæu
 wærd ded. 7 his sune henri toc to þe rice. 7 te Cuen of france
 to dælde fra þe king. 7 scæ com to þe iunge eorl henri. 7 he toc
 hire to wiue. 7 al [f. 91 v] peitou mid hire. Ða ferde he mid micel
 180 færd into engle[la]nd. 7 wan castles. 7 te king ferde agenes him mid
 micel mare ferd. 7 þopwæthere fuhtten hi noht. oc ferden þe ærce-
 biscop 7 te wise me'n' betwux heom. 7 makede ð sahte ð te king
 sculde ben lauerd 7 king wile he liuede. 7 æfter his dæi ware henri

king. 7 he held'e' him for fader 7 he him for sune. 7 sib 7 sæhte
 sculde ben betwyx heom. 7 on al engleland. Þis 7 te othre foruuardes 185
 þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king 7 te eorl 7 te *biscope*s & te
 eorles 7 ricemen alle. Þa was þe eorl underfangen æt Wincestre
 7 æt lundene mid micel wurtscipe. 7 alle diden him manred. 7 suoren
 þe pais to halden. 7 hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua ð neure was
 here. Þa was þe king strengere þanne he æuert her was. 7 te eorl 190
 ferde ouer sæ. 7 al folc him luuede for he dide god iustise 7 makede
 pais.

184 M.C.LIHL. On þis gær wærd þe king *Stephne* ded 7 bebyried
 7 þer his wif 7 his sune' wæron bebyried æt faures-
 feld. þæt minstre hi makeden. Þa þe king was ded. þa was þe eorl 195
 beionde sæ. 7 ne durste nan man don oþer bute god for þe micel eie
 of him. þa he to engleland com. þa was he underfangen mid micel
 wurtscipe. and to king bletcæd in lundene on þe sunnen dæi be foren
 midwinter dæi. 7 held þær micel *curt*.

Þat ilce dæi þat *Martin* abbot of burch sculde þider faren. þa 200
 sæclede he 7 ward ded .iiii. Ñ. iaf. 7 te munecas innen dæis cusen
 oþer of heom sælf. *Willelm* de *Walteuile* is gehaten. god clerc 7 god
 man. 7 wæl luued of þe kinge 7 of alle godemen. and o[n cyric]en
 byrieden þabbot hehlice 7 sone þe cosan abbot ferde 7 te munecas [mid
 him to] oxenforde to þe king [7 he] iaf him þat abbotrice. 7 he 205
 ferde him son[e to linc]ol 7 was þ[ær bletcæd to] abbot ær he ham
 come. 7 [sithen] was under fangen [mid mic]el [wurtscipe at] burch.
 mid [mice]l *processiun*. 7 sua he was alsua at *Ramesæie*. 7 at
Torney. 7 at . . . n 7 *Spallding* 7 at *S. I.* bares. 7 . . . 7 [he nu
 is] abbot. 7 fa[ire] haued begunnon. xp[ist] him un[ne gode endinge]. 210

IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND

H' purh godes 3efu ænglelandes king gret ealle mine bissceopas
 7 ealle mine eorlas 7 ealle mine scirereuan 7 ealle mine þeinas
 frencisce 7 englisce * on þan sciran þe teobalt ercebisceop 7 se hiret

203. MS. mutilated and defaced from this place onward.

204. *byrie*^d in MS.

æt xp̃istes chyrchen on Cantuarabirȝ habbad land inne freondlice ȝ ic
 5 kepe eow ꝥ ic hebbe heom geunnon ꝥ hi beon ælc þare lande wurþa
 þe hi eafdon en Edwardes kinges deȝe . ȝ on Willelmes kinges mines
 furþur ealdefader . ȝ on Henrices kinges mines ealdefader . ȝ saca
 ȝ Socne . on strande ȝ on Streame. On wudan . ȝ on feldan . tolles ȝ
 theames . grithbriches . ȝ hamsocne . ȝ forstalles . ȝ infangenesthiafes
 10 . ȝ fleamene frimtha . ofer heore agene men . binnan Burgan ȝ butan .
 swa ful ȝ swa ford swa mine agene Wicneres hit sechan scolden . ȝ
 ofer swa fele þeinas swa ich heom to leten habban. And ic nelle ꝥ
 eni man enig þing þer on theo . butan hi ȝ heara wicneras . þe hi hit
 bitechan . willað . ne frencisce ne englisce . for þan þingan þe ich habbe
 15 criste þas gerichtan forgifan minre Saule to echere alisendnessee ȝ ic
 nelle geþauian ꝥ enig man þis abrece bi minan fullen frenscipan.
 God geau gehealde.

V. A PARABLE

REX SUOS IUDICANS

[f. 56 v¹] [H]it ȝelamp ꝥ an rice king wes. strang ȝ mihti. his
 'land' gēlest wide ȝ side. his folc was 'swiðe'
 ærfeðtelle. his underþéoden ȝéwer on his cynerice wuneden. þa befel
 hit swa ꝥ him a þance befēll . to underȝeite wā an alle his cynerice him
 5 were frend oðer fend. hold oðer fā. ȝ he nam him tō rede ꝥ heom wolde
 ȝearceon anæ grate laðienge. ȝ þider ȝeclepien all his underþéod. ꝥ
 hi bi éne fēce to his curt 'berie' come sceolde ȝ sette ænne dēȝie. ꝥ
 hi alle be þe lātst to þa dēȝi'e. þer were. Ac þis ȝesceod he hadde
 isétt bi tweone frend ȝ fend. ꝥ þan hi come mistlice to bērie. ȝef he
 10 frend wēre. me hine sceolde derewrlice forð clepien. ȝ do hine wasse.
 ȝ ȝiēfe him his formemete. ꝥ him to lang ne þuhte to abiden of se
 laford to þe none inn come. Gief he fend wēre. me sceolden ánon
 eter gat ȝemete mid gode repples ȝ stiarne swēpen. ȝ stiarne hīne
 besē. ȝ binde him hand ȝ fētt. ȝ do hine in to þiesternesse. ȝ þer

IV. 4. *Cantuarabirȝ*] last letter *ȝ* or *g*; the one has been corrected out of the
 other : so too in *deȝe*, l. 6. 14. *þingan*] *þingan* MS.

V. 11. *se*] *fe* MS.

abide of all his ȝeferen were ȝegadered. þ̅ hi alle clone. s̅imle 15
 belōcen were. Ða sende se king his ærndraches of fif ceðen to alle
 his underþeoden. to ȝelaðie þis folc. hwet bute icome s̅um cōser
 sum lāter sum frend sum fend'. ȝ was idon bī ham al swā ær cweðe
 [we] þ̅ isett was. Ða hit þerto com. þ̅ se hlaford in to þar halle
 come. mid his dierewurð ȝeferede. mid ærlen ȝ aldren. mid cn̅i'hten 20
 mid þeinen. Ða cweð se hlafor to his. Æēr þann we mid ure frienden
 toðe mete gō. scewie we þes uncoðe mæn ur ȝefō. Ða hi to for him
 cōme. Ða wēnte he hin to ham ȝ þus cweð. Un [f. 56 v²] wraste man
 wat lacede ȝēu an alle mīre rice þat ȝie hatrede ȝ widerwardnesse aȝēnes
 me ȝe win[ne] sceolde. ȝ to mine 'fā' ȝebugon. Swā ibrūce ic mine 25
 rice ne scule ȝie mine mete ibite. ac scule þa þe hit mid mire lufe
 ȝearnede. Ða þis was isēgd. Ða were cōfe abruden into þesternesne.
 þe hi sturfe hungre. ȝ se hlaford nam wiðinne to is frenden ȝ et ȝ dranc
 ȝ macede hine wel bliðe mid his 'ȝ þer hi hadden brad ȝ win. ȝ vii.
 sandon'.

30

. ¶[N]u gode menn understandeð þis bispel. Þes king is ure hlaford
 almihti god þe is king ofer alle kingen. ȝ hlaford ofer alle hlafordē.
 S[t]rang he his ȝ michti. for he ȝesceop alle þing of nahte. ȝ na þing
 ne māȝi āȝenes his wille. ne him wiðstande. for þan him sēigd se
 witiȝe. Qui celorum continet tronos ȝ c. þ̅ is. hlaford 'of mihte' 35
 þe halst hefenen þrimsettles. ȝ tō neowelnes'se' þe under eorðe is
 be locēst. 'iii' prou. þe dunan þu a'wiðhst' mid þina hand; he is iwiss
 mihti forþan þe non mihtē nis buton fram him. His land is all þes
 middenard. for he alle ȝesceop. ȝ all dihte wið ute swince. He us is
 'king' ȝ sceppend. ȝ fader. ȝ hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse 40
 diht 'man ȝ engel god ȝ euel'. sceppende. for he us machede lichame
 ȝ sawle ableow. feder for he us fett ȝ scred. ȝ forðteh alse is cyldren.
 hlaford forþan þe is ȝēie ȝ drednesse is ofer hus. ȝ 'þas' āh to bienne.
 He is hure fader. he lenð us his eorðe tō tolie. h̅is corn to sawe. his
 eorðe us werpð corn ȝ westm. n̅iatt. ȝ dierchin. his loht leōem ȝ lif. 45

18. *sum . . . fend* added on margin. 20. *dierewurð*] *dierewurd* MS. ȝ *aldren*
 over an erasure. 21. *þeinen* over an erasure. 22. *scewie*] *scepie* MS.

28. *wiðinne*] *hit h̅i* MS. 29. ȝ *þer . . . sandon* added lengthwise on margin.

35. *of mihte* added on margin. 36. *halst*] MS. *alste*. 37. *awiðhst*] the
 last six letters on margin. At beginning of following line *hst eorðe belucst mid*.

38. *þan*] MS. *þ* = *þat*. 44. *h̅is*] *he* MS.

his wāter · drench 7 fiscýnn. his fêr manifeald þenīnge. his sōnne.
 mone. sterren. rien. dāw. wind. wude. 'unitald fultume' al þ̅ we
 habbeð of þēse feder we habbeð. of wam we alle 7 us sielfe habbeð.
 Mūze we ahct clepeien hine moder wene we. ȝīe muze we. hwat deð
 50 si' moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chereð 7 blissið be þe lichte. 7
 sepe hi dieð under hire árme [f. 57 r¹] oðer hi's' hafed heleð to don
 him slepe. 7 reste. Þis deð all ȝiure drihte. he blisseð hus mid dȝēies
 licht. h[e] sweueð hus mid þiestre nicht. Giet for an oðre þing god
 ȝescop þa niht. He wat wel þ̅ manȝe men bieð sa ful of ȝescung.
 55 mihti efre isī. Nā ȝewöld ham selfe. to bigeten wrldlic échte. þer for
 god hafð ȝescepe ham reste. sūme 'wile' hare's' unþances. ȝeiet he cweð
 a wunder word to þar sawle bi þa witie ysaia. *Numquid potest*
mulier obliuisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri
sui. þ̅ is la lief maȝīe wiman forȝeten his oge cild. þ̅ hi ne milsi.
 60 hire bārn of hire ogen innoð. 7 ȝief hi forȝiet þah hwēðer nell ic
 forȝete þe cweð drihte. be þam þe he fader is 7 lafōrd he him self
 cweð be þe witie. *Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus*
ubi est tim'or' meus. þ̅ is. gif ic fader ham. wer his mi manscipe.
 ȝif ic. hlaford wer hīs mine aȝēie? þer fore. G. m. ure king. we oȝeð
 65 wr'h'mint. hur sceappend al þat we bieð. ure fader soðe lufe. ur h'laford
 drednesse. 7 þis is sēo king þe wile wite an alle his underþeode wā hine
 lufeð 7 hwa hine hateð. hwā him is frend oðer fend. 7 þer for he hað
 ȝelaðed alle fol[c]. to ane dȝēie. þ̅ is dome's' dȝēie. þ̅ hi alle þer
 beon be þe latst. hwē seden ærst þ̅ þes ærndraces wer isent of fif
 70 cheðen. swa ibeoð. þas fif cheðen beoð fif lāgan. for þan þe god is
 þurh þesen ȝecnōwē. Si forme lage þ̅ is si ȝécēnde lāge. þe god
 sett formest an þes mannes heorte. þ̅ is þat non man ne don oðere. buton
 þ̅ þe he wolde þ̅ me ded[e] him. 7 don his nixtan al þ̅ he wolde
 þ̅ me ded[e] him. Wiðute þeser lāge ni's' man þe ȝescod habbe.
 75 Ærndraces of þisser lage wer abel. Seth. enoc. Nōe. 7 swīce gode
 man. Seðe þes middenard was ȝestapeled fram þa forme man
 to þa latst þe wrð ét þes [f. 57 r²] wrldes ende. nas tid ne tȝme
 ne ne wrð. þ̅ god ne send gode mænn his folc forte ȝelaðie to his

48. sielfe] sielfe MS.

57. word] worder MS.
out of þ.

50. chereð] cheteð MS.

61. self cweð] self cweð MS.

56. hafð] hafð MS.

71. þesen] þ̅ corr.

rice. Ac si lāge sōne adiligde. þurh unwreaste leahtrum 7 manifald
 sēnne. Þer efter arerde god þas lage þurh moysen þe heretoche of his 80
 folce þe he þa 3ecās. 7 wrāte his him self in stanene wax br'e'dene. 7
 si 3eleste sume wile. 7 þer of were larþawes 7 3elaðieres Moises 7
 aaron. 7 samuel. 7 fele oðre. Swa lange ꝥ si alswa swið[e] abreað. 7
 adilizede. þurh unhersamnesse. wat hit com to þa time þe god sende
 þe halie witige. 7 hi þa arērdon mid hare wrīte þurh þes halie gastes 85
 gife 'þa' god lage. 7 rihtleceden ꝥ folc swa se hi mihten. 7 bodeden
 ure's' hlafordes to cȳme ses helendes ihesu crīstes. þe sceolde his
 azēn wille. þurh his gastes 3īfe in ure heorte wrīte. 7 don ūs mid his
 mihte ꝥ stefcreft ne mihte. 7 an þesser lāze of þe witȳin. wer laðieres
 mōche. Eft bine fece 7 þes lare 7 lage swiðe acoledede þurh manifea[l]d 90
 sēnne. 7 hur 7 hur þurh false gōdes þe ælc þiode ham selfe macēde.
 sume of golde. sūm of silure. of treowe. of stane. 7 awente godes lof 7
 wrhminte fram þe sceappende to þare 3esceafte. swa ꝥ þa ure halende
 wes accenned of þam unwemmede mede sante Marie. al se middennard
 was mid senne begripe. 7 al folc' 3ede in to þe's' diefles muðe. buton 95
 wel feāwe of wam his lefe moder wes istriened. he þa arerd alle
 godnisse. 7 sette his halie lāge. 7 þat þe mōre his. 3īaf miht 7 strenȳe
 þurh þe gief of his gaste his hesne to fulforðie. ꝥ non oðre lāze ne
 mihte. 7 understandeð hwu. Þri ampres were an mancyn ær his
 to cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. ur lif unwreast. ur deað grislic. he 100
 com 7 brochte þri þin[g] þer azēn. he wes acēnde of þe clene mede.
 þe efer þurh lefede mede. hi's' lif was haliȳe. his deað ful of milce. his
 clene acennende clēnsēde ure fule acennende. his hali lif rihtlecede
 ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deað ofer com. 7 fordede ure soriȳe 7
 3elice deað. þīs is [f. 57 v¹] si fierðe lāge. An þisser were ærndraces 7 105
 3elaðieres þa apostles 7 þe leorninch[n]ihtes. þer efter ures helendes
 upstȳe to heuene. þa apostles 7 hare īunglenges þe[r] efter come halie
 men 7 þe hafedmen þe nu beoð in halie cyrce. 7 wrðeð of domes dēȳe.
 þurh þes hali gastes 3īfe. 7 al swa ure helende ham leorde. manȳe þing
 [t]ehten þa folce to freme. 7 þis is si fīfte lage. An þisser beoð bedeles 110
 7 laðieres to berie archebiscopes. 7 biscopes. prestes. 7 hare ȳegeng. Ac
 þah we fīf næmmie. alle hi [beoð an] on godes wille. 7 ēlc of ham 3estrenð

89. *ne* corr. out of *na*. 90. *manifeald sēnne*] *manifead fēnne* MS. 98.
þurh] *þurl* MS. 100. *ur*] *un* MS. 112. *hi*] *hit* MS.

7 fulfellþ oðre. Of þeses fif ceþen 7 of hare bedeles we habbeð ʒēu
 ʒēsēd. Of þe folce we siggeð þ hit cump fastlice. fram middenardes
 115 anginn also fele also deade beoð also fele beoð to berie icōme. wat frend.
 wat fā. 7 elce dēʒie þicce þringeð. Ac ʒief ʒē habbeð understande þ we
 ʒīu er sēde. eter gate me his scýft. 7 þer me hi to ʒesceodeð. Si gate þ
 is elces mannes endedeie. þan he stepð ut of þese life into þan oðre.
 Ac we sede ʒehw. þ ʒief he frend were me sceolde ʒief him his mōrʒe
 120 mete þ he þe bet mihte abide þann more mete. Swa hit is here.
 þan se gode man þe godes lufe hað ʒēfolged to is ende cump. witerlice
 wið ut uāantruce þer cumeð þe hali engles him tō. 7 ʒēf hað ahte
 uniwasse oðer hit wrð ʒewasse iþer pine of þe deaðe þe he her þāleð.
 oðer efter mid eðelice lette. 7 þan lat me þa sawle to merchestowe. þ
 125 his se morʒemetete si blisse þe he hað an þar sawle. þat wite ʒe wel.
 nan halege nað his fulle blisse er he under fō adomes deie his licame.
 þ wrð se fulle mete. þan se mann mid sawle 7 mid licame under-
 fangð sicernesne of ēcer blisse. 7 wat belimpð hit ʒief he fend his 'þe'
 to þare gate cump? God þurh his [f. 57 v^a] mucele milce ne letes us
 130 nefer fandie. Ac napeles ʒief he fend his an unwreast mann þer beoð
 anū ʒerēd'i'e. þe weregede gastes þe hine uniredlice underfangeð mid
 stiarne swupen. Also fele unþeawes also hade upe him 7 sennenn. al
 swa fendes he þer ʒemet. hīne to underfō. 7 to don hīne into þiester-
 nesse. oft a domes dʒēi alle godes fend simle fram his ʒesecðe abroden
 135 bienn 7 hi[n] to hare lean ham þe lange scel ʒeleste. Þus hit hað ībī 7
 is. 7 wrð oft domesdei. Ac þann hit þer to cump þ se hlaford ā þe
 mucele deie. cump fortē isī 7 frend 7 fend. þann cump all his under-
 piede him to fore. þer he sit mid his derewrþe ʒefered mid nīzen
 anglene had. mid þer unwēmmed meide his moder. mid his apostlen.
 140 mid þa hāgefaderen. 7 þo haliʒe wītien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali
 confessoren mid halie meiden. mid al þan þe þer midenarde for his
 lufe werpeð abēc. 7 lagelice her him þenið. wic ʒeie. wic drednesse
 wurð þer. þan þat fer to for him abernð þ middenard. þan si eorðe
 alle cwaceð þan þe sterren falleð. si sunne 7 se mone aþestreð for

118. þan] þ MS. oðre] oðre MS. 121. þan] þ MS. witerlice] witetlice MS.
 124. þan] þ MS. 131. mid] min MS. 140. þo corr. out of to; hali ʒewitien MS.
 143. þan] þ MS. middenard] middernad MS. þan] þ MS. 144. cwaceð]
 cwaced MS.

godes brictnesse. þe wlcne to gað. and si hali rode tacne mid þe 145
 spere 7 mid þe neiles þurh angles beoð forð ibrocht. þann þe angles
 cwaciað. 7 tō richtwise ham adredeð. wat sceol se senfulle don. þe
 isecgð þer his richtwise deme. þe non ne maie bechece. non beswice.
 he his him self witnisse 7 deme. Wat sceol se wrecce don. þe bufon
 isēȝð his hlaforð þe he ȝegremed áfeð. under him helle muð open. 150
 abuuten him all folc. him selfe bi s'c'a[n]dlice senne beswapen. þer ne
 mái non frend oðre helpe. ælc had innôh to donne an him selfe. þan
 seið ham god þe geltȝ mannen ȝe senezeden. an ȝeur écenesse. 7 ȝe
 scule [f. 58 r¹] birne an mire écenisse. ȝe senezden also lange also ȝe
 lefede 7 ȝe scule birne also longe as ic lefie. Witeð into éce fer. þe is 155
 ȝ'æarced mine fô 7 his ȝegen. Son[e] hi wrðeð abroden of his ȝesecpe.
 7 þan sone geð se hlaforð mid his frenden to his mete. þ his to is
 esten. þe seið an þan hali write Delicie mēē sunt esse cum filiis
 hominum. þat is. Mine esten beoð wunian mid mannen bearnen.
 Ac we sed[en] ȝiu litl her þ his sceolden abben god brad 7 uin. 7 vii 160
 sonden. hi sculen habe þ brad þe seið ipe godspel. Ego sum panis
 uiuus qui de celo descendit. þet is. Ic am cwuce bread þe astah
 fram hefene. seȝð ure helende. Se þe of pese brad ett. ne sterfeð he
 nefer. þis bread was imaced of ane 'h'wete corne. alswa se he cweð
 ȝeðe godspelle. Nisi granum frumenti. 7 c. þis corn was ȝesawen 165
 þurh þes ængles muð into ðes meidenes ære Marie. in þare burh of
 nazareth. þis corn côm fer's't inne bethlêem. þ cweð us of breade.
 hit wex 7 bleôwu. in iudea. hit rîpede in ierusalem. Judas 7 þat
 leoðre folc hit rîpên. 7 deden hit an þar rode alswa also betwenen
 melstanent. Seðe hit was idon into þer berient alswa into hōfne. þanen 170
 hit was ibroht up into heofene to þes hahes hlaforðes borde. þer hit fet.
 7 engles. 7 mancinn in écenisse. 7 þis is hare b'r'ead. hwer scule we
 win finden? Al swa se he cweð. Ego sum uitis uera. 7 c.

149. self] self MS.

153. seið] seied MS.

160. ȝrod MS.

162. þe] qþe MS.

167. côm] cón MS.

170. Seðe] sede MS.

VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED

INCIPIUNT DOCUMENTA REGIS ALURED.

AT Seuorde sete þeynes monye. [f. 262 r
 fele Biscopes. and feole. bokilêred.
 Eorles prute. knyhtes egleche.
 þar wes þe eorl Alurich.
 of þare lawe swiþe wis. 5
 And ek Ealured englene hurde.
 Englene durlýng.
 on englene londe he wes kyng.
 Heom he bigon lêre.
 so ye mawe ihure. 10
 hw hi. heore lif lede scholden.
 Alured. he wes in englene lond.
 and king. wel swiþe strong.
 He wes king. and he wes clerek.
 wel he luuede godes werk. 15
 He wes wis on his word. and war. on his werke.
 he wes þe wysuste mon.
 þat wes englelonde on.

ii

Þvs queþ Alured englene frouer.
 wolde ye mi leode. lusten eure louerde. 20
 he ou wolde wyssye. wisliche þinges.
 hw ye myhte worldes. wrþsipes welde.
 and ek eure saule. somnen to criste.
 wyse were þe wordes. þe seyde þe king Alured. |
Mildeliche ich Munye. myne leoue freond. [f. 262 v
 poure and riche. leode myne 26
 þat ye alle a drede. vre dryhten crist.
 luuyen hine and lykyen. for he is louerd of lyf.
 He is one. god. ouer alle godnesse.

He is one gleaw. ouer alle glednesse. 30
 He is one. blisse. ouer alle blissen.
 He is one monne. Mildest mayster.
 He is one. folkes fader. and frouer.
 He is one. rihtwis. and so riche king.
 pat him ne schal beo wone. nouht of his wille. - 35
 þe hine her on worlde. wrþie þencheþ.

iii

þus quep alured. englene urouer.
 Ne may non ryhtwis king. vnder criste seoluen.
 Bute if he beo in boke ilered.
 And he. his wyttes swiþe wel kunne. 40
 And he cunne lettres. lokie him seolf one.
 hw he schule his lond laweliche holde.

iv

pus quep Alured.
 þe eorl and þe epelyng.
 ibureþ vnder gōdne. king. 45
 pat lond to leden.
 myd lawelyche deden.
 And þe clerek and þe knyht.
 he schulle dēmen euelyche riht.
 þe poure. and þe ryche. 50
 dēmen ilyche.
 Hwychso þe mon soweþ.
 al swuch he schal mowe.
 And eueruyches monnes dom. to his owere dure churreþ.

v

[pus quep Alured.]
 þan knyhte bi houep. kenliche on to fōne. 55
 for to werie þat lond. wiþ hunger and wiþ herivnge.
 pat þe chireche habbe gryþ.

And þe cheorl beo in fryþ.

his sedes to sowen.

his medes to mowen.

And his plouh beo idryue.

to vre alre bihoue.

þis is þes knyhtes lawe.

loke he þat hit wel fare.

60

vi

þus queþ Alured.

þe mon. þe on his youhþe. yeorne leorneþ.

wit and wisdom. and i writen reden?

he may beon on elde. wenliche lorþeu.

And þe þat nule one youhþe yeorne leorny.

wit and wysdom. and i writen rede.

þat him schal on elde. sore rewe.

þenne cumeþ elde.

and vnhelþe.

þenne beoþ his wēne

ful wrope isene.

Boþe heo beoþ bi swike. and eke hi beoþ a swunde.

65

70

75

vii

þus queþ Alured.

Wyþ vte wysdome is weole wel vnwurþ.

for þey o mon ahte. huntseuenti Acres.

and he hi hadde isowen. alle myd reade golde.

And þ | gold' greowe. so gres doþ on eorþe.

nere he for his weole. neuer þe furþer.

Bute he him of frumþe. freond iwrche.

for. hwat is gold. bute ston.

bute if hit haueþ wismon.

80

[f. 263 r

85

viii

þus queþ Alured.

Ne scolde neuer yongmon howyen to swipe.

þeih him his wyse wel ne lykie.
 Ne þeih he ne welde. al þat he wolde.
 for god may. yeue god after vuele.
 weole after wowe. þenne he wule.
 wel is him þat hit ischapen is.

90

ix

þus seyþ Alured.
Strong hit is to reowe.
 a yeyn þe sêe þat flowep.
 so it is to swynke.
 a yeyn vnylimpe.
 þe mon. þe on his youhþe.
 swo swinkeþ.
 and worldes weole her iwinþ.
 þat he may on elde.
 idelnesse holde.

95

And ek myd his worldes weole.
 god iqueme er he quele.
 youþe and al þat he haueþ i drowe.
 is þenne wel bi towe.

100

105

x

þus queþ Alured.
Monymon wenep þat he wene ne þarf.
 longes lyues. ac him lyep þe wrench.
 for þanne his lyues alre best luuede.
 þenne he schal lēten. lyf his owe.
 for nys no wrt uexynde a wude. ne a velde.
 þat euer mwwe þas feye furþ vp holde.
 Not no mon þene tyme.
 hwanne he schal. heonne turne.
 Ne nomon þene ende.

110

115

91. *þenne he wule after yeue* in l. 90.
 too large for it; similarly *doweþes*, l. 118; *wlonk*, l. 124; *vouh*, l. 129; *Mayþenes*,
 l. 130.

105. *youþe* in darker ink in a space

hwenne he schal heonne wende.
 Dryhten hit one wot. dowepes louerd.
 hwanne [we] vre lif leten schule.

xi

þus queþ Alured. 120
Yf þu seoluer and gold.
 yeʒst and weldest in þis world.
 Neuer vpen eorþe.
 to wlonk. þu ny wrþe.
 Ayhte nys non ildre istreon. 125
 ac hit is godes lone.
 hwanne hit is his wille. þar of we schulle wende.
 And vre owe lyf. myd alle for leten.
 þanne schulle vre ifon. to vre vouh. gripen.
 welden vre Maypenes. and leten vs by hinde. 130

xii

þus queþ Alured.
Ne ilef þu nouht to fele. uppe þe sêe þat floweþ.
 If þu hafst madmes monye and inowe.
 gold and seoluer. hit schal gnyde to nouht.
 to duste hit schal dryuen. Dryhten schal | libben euere. [f. 263 v
 Monymon for his gold. haueþ godes vvre. 136
 And for his seoluer. hymseolue foryemeþ. foryetep and forleseþ.
 Betere him by come iboren þat he nêre.

xiii

þus queþ Alured.
Lvsteþ ye me leode. 140
 ower is þe neode.
 And ich eu wille lêre. wit and wisdom.
 þat alle þing ouergoþ.
 syker he may sitte. þe hyne haueþ to iverē.
 For þeyh his eyhte him ago. 145
 his wit ne agoþ hym neuer mo.

for ne may he for vare.
 þe hyne haueþ to vere.
 þe wile his owe lyf. ileste mote.

xiv

þus queȝ Alured. 150
 If þu hauest seorewe.
 ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe.
 seye hit þine sadelbowe. and ryd þe singinde forþ.
 þenne wile wene. þet þine wise ne con.
 þat þe þine wise wel lyke. 155
 serewe if þu hauest. and þe erewe hit wot.
 by fore. he þe meneþ.
 by hynde he þe teleþ.
 þu hit myht segge swyhc mon.
 þat þe ful wel on. 160
 wyþ vte echere ore.
 he on þe Muchele more.
 By hud hit on þire heorte.
 þat þe eft ne smeorte.
 Ne let þu hyne wite. 165
 al þat þin heorte by wite.

xv

þus queȝ Alured.
NE schal tu neuere þi wif. by hire wlyte cheose.
 for neuer nōne þinge. þat heo to þe bryngeþ.
 Ac leorne hire custe. heo cuþeþ hi wel sone. 170
 For mony mon for ayhte. vuele iauhteþ.
 And ofte mon of fayre. frakele icheoseþ.
 wo is him þat vuel wif.
 bryngeþ to his cotlyf.
 So him is alyue. 175
 þat vuele ywyueþ.
 For he schal vppen eorþe.

dreori i wurpe.

Monymon singeþ.

þat wif hom bryngeþ.

wiste he hwat he brouhte.

wepen he myhte.

180

xvi

þus queþ Alured.

NE wurp þu neuer so wod. ne so wyn drunke.

þat éuere segge þine wife. alle þine wille.

For if þu iseye þe bi vore. þine ivo alle.

And þu hi myd worde iwreþþed heuedest.

Ne scholde heo hit lete. for þing lyuyinde.

þat heo ne scholde þe forþ vp breyde. of þine baleu sypes.

wymmmon is word. wop. ȝ haueþ tunge to swift.

þeyh heo wel wolde.

ne may heo. hi no wiht welde.

185

190

xvii

þus queþ Alfred. |

Idelschipe and ouer prute.

þat lereþ yong wif vuele þewes.

And ofte þat wolde.

do. þat heo ne scholde.

þene vnþev lihte.

leten heo myhte.

If heo ofte a swôte forswunke were.

þeyh hit is vuel to buwe.

þat beo nule treowe.

For ofte Museþ þe kat. after hire moder.

þe mon þat let wymmmon his mayster iwurpe.

Ne schal he neuer beon ihurd.

his wordes louerd.

Ac heo hine schal steorne

to trayen. and to teōne.

And selde wurp he blyþe and gled.

[f. 264 r

195

200

205

þe mon þat is his wiues qued.

210

Mony appel is bryht wip vte. and Bitter wip inne.

So is mony wymmon. on hyre fader bure.

Schene vnder schete. and þeyh heo is schendful.

So is mony gedelyng. godlyche on horse.

and is þeyh lutel wurp.

215

wlonk bi þe glede.

and v̅uel at þare neode.

xviii

pus quep. *Alured.*

[N]eure þu bi þine lyue.

þe word of þine wyue.

220

to swiþe þu. ne ar̅ede.

If heo beo iwreþþed

myd worde. oþer myd dede.

wymmon wepeþ for mod.

ostere þan for eny god.

225

And ofte lude ȝ stille.

for to vordrye hire wille.

Heo wepeþ oþer hwile.

for to do þe gyle.

Salomon hit haueþ i sed.

230

þat wymmon can wel vuelne red.

þe hire red foleweþ.

heo bryngeþ hine to seorewe.

for hit seyp in þe lop.

as scumes for teoþ.

235

hit is i furn i seyd.

þ̅ cold red is quene red.

hu he is vnlede.

þat foleweþ hire rede.

Ich hit ne segge nouht for þan.

240

þat god þing. ys god wymmon.

þe mon þe hi may i cheose. and i couere over oþre.

xix

þus queþ Alured.

Monymon wenep þat he weny ne þarf.

Freond þat he habbe. þar me him vayre bi hat. 245

Seyþ him vayre bi vore. and frakele bi hynde.

so me may þane loþe lengust lede.

Ne ilef þu neuer þane mon.

þat is of feole spechen.

Ne alle þe þinge. 250

þat þu i herest singen.

Mony mon haueþ swikelne muþ.

milde and monne for cup.

Nele he þe cupe. hwenne he þe wule bi kache.

xx

þus queþ Alured. 255

Ðvrh sawe mon is wis. And þurh hiselþe. glev.

þurh lesinge mon is lop. and þurh lupre wrenches.

And | vnwurþ. [f. 264 v

And þurh hokede honde. þat he bereþ.

him seolue he for vareþ. 260

From lesyng þu þe wune.

And alle vnþewes þu þe bi schune.

so myht þu on þeode.

leof beon in alle leode.

And luue þyne nexte. he is at þe neode gōd. 265

At chepyng. and at chyreche.

freond þu þe iwurche.

wyþ pouere and wiþ riche.

wiþ alle monne ilyche.

þanne myht þu sikerliche. sely sytte. 270

And ek faren ouer lond le

hwider so beoþ þi wille.

xxi

pus queȝ Alured.

Alle worldayhte

schulle bicumen to nouhte.

275

And vycles cunnes madmes. to mixe schulen i Multen.

And vre owe lif. lutel hwile ileste.

for peyh o mon. wolde al þe worlde.

And al þe wunne. þe þarinne wunyeȝ.

Ne myhte he þarmyde his lif. none hwile holde.

280

Ac al he schal for leten. on a litel stunde.

And schal vre blisse. to balewe us iwurȝe.

Bute if we wurcheȝ. wyllen cristes.

Nu bipenche we þanne vs sulue.

vre lif to leden. so crist vs gynneȝ lere.

285

þanne mawe we wenen. þat he wule vs wrȝie.

for so seyde salomon. þe wise.

þe mon þat her wel deȝ.

he cumeȝ þar he lyen forȝ.

on his lyues ende.

290

he hit schal a vynde.

xxii

pus queȝ Alured.

Ne gabbe þu ne schotte.

ne chid þu wyȝ none sotte.

ne myd manyes cunnes tales.

295

ne chid þu wiȝ nenne dwales.

Ne neuer þu ne bigynne.

to telle þine tyȝinges.

At nones fremannes borde.

ne haue þu to vale worde.

300

Mid fewe worde. wismon

fele biluken wel con.

And sottes bolt is sone iscohte.

for þi ich holde hine for dote.

þat sayȝ al his wille.

305

þanne he scholde beon stille.
 For ofte tunge brekeþ bon.
 þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

xxiii

þus queþ Alured.

Wis child is fader blisse.

310

Jf hit so bi tydeþ þat þu bern ibidest.

þe hwile hit is lutel. ler him mon þewes.

þanne hit is | wexynde. hit schal wende þar to.

[f. 265 r

þe betere hit schal iwurþe

euer buuen eorþe.

315

Ac if þu him lest welde. werende on worlde.

lude and stille.

his owene wille.

hwanne cumeþ ealde.

ne myht þu hyne awelde.

320

þanne deþ hit sone.

þat þe biþ vnyqueme.

Ofer howeþ þin ibod.

and makeþ þe ofte sory mod.

Betere þe were.

325

iboren þat he nere.

for betere is child vnborn. þane vnbuhsom.

þe mon þe spareþ yeorde. and yonge childe.

and let hit arixlye. þat he hit areche ne may.

þat him schal on ealde. sore reowe. Amen.

330

Expliciunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

VII. MEMENTO MORI

Mon may longe lyues wene.

[f. 252 v

Ac ofte him lyep þe wrench.

feyr weder turnep ofte in to reyne.

ȝ wunderliche makeþ his blench.

þarvore mon. þu þe by þench.

Al schal falwy þi grene. 6

waylaway. nys king ne quene.

þatneschal drynke of depesdrench.

Mon er þu falle of þi bench.

þyne sunne þu aquench. 10

Nisnonsostrong. nesterk. ne kene.

þat may ago depes wyþer blench.

Yung and olde. briht and schene.

[f. 253 r

Alle he ryueþ on o streng. 14

Fox and ferlych is his wrench.

Ne may no mon þar to yeynes.

waylaway þreting ne bene.

Mede. liste. ne leches drench.

Mon let sunne and lustes þine.

wel þu do ȝ wel þu þench. 20

Do bi salomones rede.

Mon. ȝ þenne þu schalt wel do.

Do as he þe tauhte and seyde.

þat þin endinge þe bringep to.

þenne ne schaltu neuer mys do.

Ac sore þu myht þe adrede.

waylaway such wenep to lede.

Long lif. and blysse vnder fo.

Ac dep luteþ in his scho.

Hym stilliche. to for do. 30

Mon hwi nultu þe bi knowe.

Mon hwi nultu þe bi seo.

of fule fulþe þu art isowe.

wurmes fode. þu schalt beo. 34

her nauestu blisse dayes þre.

Ac þi lif al þu last in wowe.

weylawey dep þe schal a dun

þrowe.

þer þu wenest heyust to steo.

In dep schal þi lyf endi.

And in wop al þi gleo. 40

World and weole. þe bi swikeþ.

I wis heo beop þine ifo.

If þe world wiþ weole þe slykeþ

þat is for to do þe wo.

þare fore. let lust ouer go. 45

And eft hit þe likeþ. |

weylawey. sore he him bi swi-

keþ.

[f. 253 v

þat for one stunde oper two.

wurcheþ him þyne. euer mo.

Mon. ne do þu nouht swo. 50

VIII. POEMA MORALE

(LAMBETH MS.)

ich em nu alder þene ich wes awintre ȝ a lare . [f. 59 v

Ich welde mare þene ich dede mi 'wit' ahte bon mare.

Wel longe ich hadde child ibon a worde ȝ a dede

þa'h' ich bo a wintre ald to ȝung ich em on rede.

vnnet lif ich hadde iled. ȝ ȝet me þingþ ilede. 5

þenne ich me biþenche wel ful sare ich me adrede.

mest al þ̅ ich hadde idon bifealt to child hade.

Wel late ich hadde me biþocht.' bute God me nu rede.

Fole idel word ich hadde iqueðen soððen ich speke kuðe.

fole ȝunge dede idon.' þe me of þinchet nuðe. 10

Mest al þ̅ me likede er nu.' hit me mislikeð

þa muchel fulieð his wil.' hine solf he biswikeð.

Ich mihte hadde bet idon. hefde ich þe iselþe.

Nu ich walde ah ich ne mei.' for elde ȝ for un helpe.

Elde me is bistolen on. er ich hit wiste. 15

ne michte ich seon bi fore me. for smike ne for miste.

Erȝe we beoð to done god. ȝ to ufele al to þriste.

Mare eie stondeð men of monne þanne hom do of criste.

þe wel ne doð þe hwile þe ho muȝen. wel oft hit schal rowen.'

þenne ȝe mawen sculen ȝ repen þ̅ ho er sowen. 20

Do he to gode þ̅ he muȝe þe hwile þ̅ he bo aliue.

ne lipnie na mon to | muchel to childe ne to wiue. [f. 60 r

þe him solue forȝet for wiue ne for childe.'

he scal cumen in uuel stude bute him God bo milde.

Sendeð sum god biforen eow. þe hw[i]le þ̅ ȝe muȝen to houene.

for betere is an elmesse biforen.' þenne boð efter souene. 26

Alto lome ich hadde igult a werke ȝ o worde.

Al to muchel ich hadde ispent. to litel ihud in horde.

Ne beo þe loure þene þe solf.' ne þin mei. ne þin mȝe.

Soht is þ̅ is oðer's' monnes frond betre þen his aȝen. 30

2. *ihe* ich MS.

27. *iſich* MS.

mi ich ahte ; *wit* in margin MS.

28. *iſ* ich MS.

14. *un helepe* MS.

POEMA MORALE

(TRINITY MS.)

Ich am nu elder þan ich was a wintre 7 a lore. [f. i r
 Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more
 To longe ich habbe child iben a worde 7 a dade.
 Þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade.
 Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad 7 ȝiet me þincheð ilade 5
 þan ibiðenche me þar on wel sore ime adrade.
 Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse 7 chilce.
 Wel late ich habbe me biþoht bute me god do milce.
 Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.
 7 fele ȝeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe. 10
 Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke 7 a worde.
 Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde.
 Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað.
 Þe mu[c]hel folȝeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.
 Ich mihte hebben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselðe 15
 Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde 7 for unhalðe.
 Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste
 Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste.
 Arȝe we beð to don god to juel al to þriste
 More eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste. 20
 Þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen.
 þan alle men sulle ripen þat hie ar sewen.
 Do al to gode þat he muȝe ech þe hwile he beð aliue.
 Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue. |
 Þe þe him selfe forȝiet for wiue oðer for childe [f. i v
 He sal cumen on euel stede bute him god be milde. 26
 Sende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene
 For betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene.

Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe
 Sot is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen. 30

Ne lipnie wif to hire were. ne were to his wiue
 bo for him solue ech .*Mon.* þe 'h'wile þ he bo aliue.
Wis is þe to him solue þench þe hwile þe mot libben.
 for sone wule hine forȝeten þe fremede ȝ þe sibbe.
 þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai.' ne scal wenne he walde. 35
 Monies monnes sare iswinc habbeð oft unholde.
 Ne scal na mon don afirst. ne slawen wel to done.
 for moni mon bihateð wel þe hit forȝeteð sone.
 þe .*Mon.* þe wule siker bon to habben Godes blisse.
 do wel him solf hwile þ he mai.' þenne haueð he his mid iwisse. 40
 þes riche .*Men.* weneð bon siker þurh walle ȝ þurh diche.
 þe deð his echte on sikere stude he hit sent to heueneriche.
 for þer ne þerf he bon ofdred of fure ne of þoue
 þer ne | þerf he him binimen þe laðe ne þe loue. [f. 60 v
 þer ne þerf he habben kare of ȝeve ne of ȝelde. 45
 þider he sent. ȝ solf bereð to lutel ȝ to selde.
þider we sculen draȝen ȝ don wel ofte ȝ ilome.
 for þer ne scal me us naut binimen mid wrangwise dome.
 þider ȝe sculen ȝorne draȝen. walde ȝe god ileue.
 for ne mei þer hit ou binimen king ne reue. 50
 Al þ bestē þ we hefden þider we hit solde senden
 for þer we hit michte finden eft. ȝ habben buten ende.
 þo þe er doð eni God for habben godes are.
 al he hit scal finden eft þer ȝ hundred fald mare.
 þe þet echte wile halden wel hwile þe he muȝe es welden. 55
 Giue hies for godes luue.' þenne deþ hes wel ihalden.
Vre swinc ȝ ure tilþe is ofte iwoned to swinden.
 Ach þ þe we doð for godes luue.' eft we sculen al finden.
 Ne scal nan ufel bon unbocht. ne nan god unforȝolden.
 vfel we doþ al to muchel. ȝ god lesse þenne we sculden. 60
 þo þe mest doð nu to gode. ȝ þe lest to laðe.
 Eiðer to lutel ȝ to muchel scal þunchen eft hom baþe.
 þer me scal ure werkes weien biforan þe heuen king.
 and ȝeuen us ure swinkes lan efter ure erninge.
Ech mon mid þ he hauet. mei buggen houene riche. 65

Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue
 Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð aliue.
 Wis þe him selue biðencheð þe hwile he môt libben
 For sone willeð him forziete þe fremde ⁊ þe sibbe.
 þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde. 35
 For manimannes sore iswinc habbeð ofte unholde.
 Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wel to done
 For maniman bihoteð wel þat hi forzieteð sone.
 þe man þe wile siker ben to habben godes blisse.
 Do wel him self þe hwile he mai þanne haueð hes mid iwisse. 40
 þe richemen weneð siker ben þu'r'ch wallen ⁊ thurh dichen.
 He deð his aihte an siker stede þe hit sent to heueriche.
 For þar'f he' ben ofdrad of fure ne of þieue.
 þar ne mai hit him binime þe loðe ne þe lieue.
 þar ne þarf he habben care of here ne of ȝielde 45
 þider we sendeð ⁊ ec bereð to litel ⁊ to selde.
 þider 'we solden' drawen ⁊ don wel ofte ⁊ ilome.
 For þar ne sal me us naht binime mid wrong wise dome. |
 þider we solde ȝierne drawen wolde ȝie me ileuen. [f. 2 r
 For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no sýrreue. 50
 Alpat beste þat we habbeð her þider we solde sende.
 For þar we mihte finden eft. ⁊ habben abuten ende.
 Se þe her doð ani god for'to' haben godes ore.
 Al he hit sal eft finde þar ⁊ hundredfealde more.
 Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muȝe wealden. 55
 ȝieue hes for godes luue þanne doð hes wel ihealden.
 For ure swinch ⁊ ure tilðe is ofte wuned to swinde.
 Ac al þat we ȝieueð for godes luue al we hit sulen eft finden.
 Ne sal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unforȝolden.
 Euel we doð alto muchel ⁊ god lasse þan we solden. 60
 Se þe mast doð nu to gode ⁊ se last to lothe.
 Eiðer to litel ⁊ to muchel hem sal punche boðe.
 þar me sal ure werkes weiȝen bifore þan heuen kinge.
 ⁊ ȝieuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge.
 Africh man mid þat he haueð mai bugge heueriche 65

31. After *hire were*, *ac* erased.
 above *a* MS.

38. *bihoteð*] *o* above *a* MS.
 56. *ȝieue*] *ȝ* corr. out of *G*.

55. *holde*] *o*

þe mare haueþ 7 þe þe lesse. ʹ baþe hi | muʒen iliche. [f. 61 r
 Alse mid his p'e'nie alse oðer mið his punde.
 þ is þe wunderlukeste chep. ʹ þ eni mon efre funde.
 7 þe ðe mare ne mai don. ʹ do hit mid his gode þonke.
 Alse wel se þe þe haueð golde fele manke. 70
 7 oft god kon mare þonc þen þe him ʒeueð lesse.
 7 his werkes 7 his weʒes his milce. 7 rihtwisnesse.
lutel lac is gode lof. ʹ þ kumeð of gode wille.
 7 eclete muchel ʒeue of þan þe herte is ille.
 Houene 7 horþe he ouer sich. his eʒen boð swa brichte. 75
 Surne 7 mone 7 hounen fur boð þestre aʒein his lihte.
 Nis him noht for hollen ni hud. swa muchele boð his mihte.
 nis hit ne swa derne [idon] ne [a] swa þostre nihte.
 he wat wet þenkeð 7 hwet doð alle *quike* wihte.
Nis na lauerd swich se is crist. ne king swuch ure drihten. 80

houene 7 orðe 7 al þ is biloken is in his honde.
 he deð al þ his wil is. ʹ a wettre 7 alonde.
 He makede fisses in þe se 7 fuʒeles in þe lifte.
 he wit 7 waldeð alle þing 7 scop alle scefte.
 he is hord buten horde 7 ende buten ende. 85
 he ane is eure an ilche stude wende þer þu wende.
 he is buuen us 7 bi nopen. bi foren 7 bi hinden.
 þe þe deð godes wille uwer he mei him finden.
Helche rune he iherð 7 wat alle deden.
 he þurþsicheþ uches monnes þonc. Wi hwat scal us to rede. 90
 We þ brokeð godes hese 7 gulteð swa ilome.
 hwet scule we seggen oðer don et þe muchele dome.
 þa þe luueden unriht 7 ufel lif | leden. [f. 61 v
 Wet sculen ho seggen oðer don. ʹ þen þe engles bon of dred.
hwet sculen we beren bi foren us mid hom scule we iquemen.
 þo þe neure god ne dude þe houneliche deme. 96
 þer sculen bon doule swa fole þ wulleð us for wreien.
 7 nabbeð hi naþing forʒeten of al þ ho iseʒen.

þe þe more haueð 7 þe þe lasse boðe iliche.
 Also on mid his peni se oðer mid his punde
 þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat animan funde.
 7 se þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.
 Also wel se þe þe haued goldes fele manke. 70
 And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him ȝieueð lasse.
 Al his werkes 7 his weies is milce 7 rihtwi[s]nesse. |
 Litel lóc is gode lef þe cumeð of gode wille [f. 2 v
 7 eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille.
 Heuene 7 erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte. 75

 Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte.
 Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo þuster nihte.
 He wot hwat þencheð 7 hwat doð alle quike wihte
 Nis louerd swilch is *crist* ne king swilch ure drihte
 Boðe ȝiemeð þe his bien bi daie 7 bi nihte. 80
 Heuene 7 erðe 7 al þat is biloken is in his honden
 He doð al þat his wille is awatere 7 alonde.
 He makeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles on þe lofte.
 He wit 7 wealdeð alle þing 7 he sop alle safte.
 He is ord a buten ord 7 ende abuten ende 85
 He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende.
 He is buuen us 7 bineðen biforen 7 bihinde
 þe godes wille doð aihware he maiȝ him finde
 Elche rune he hereð 7 he wot alle dade
 He þurh sihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade. 90
 We þe brekeð godes has 7 gulteð swo ilome
 Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don á te muchele dome
 We þe luueden unriht 7 euel lif ladden
 Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde
 Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we iqueme 95
 We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme. |
 þar sulle ben deflen swo fele þat willeð us forwreien. [f. 3 r
 Nabbeð hie no þing forȝieten of þat hie her iseien.

88. *godeswille* MS.92. After *don*, an erasure of about ten letters.

93.

unriht] *r* corr. out of *l* MS.

Al þ we mis duden her : ho hit wulleð kuðe pere.
 [buten wê habbe hit ibêt. ðe hwile wê her wêre] 100
 Al ho habbeð in hore write : þ we mis duden here.
 þach we nusten ne nisezen. ho weren ure ifere.
Hwet sculen ordlinghe's' don. þa swicen ȝ ta forsworene
 hwi boð fole iclepede. ȝ swa lut icorene.
 wi hwi weren ho biȝeten to hwon weren ho iborene. 105
 þ sculen bon to depe idemet. ȝ eure ma forlorene.
 Ech .Mon. scal him solue per biclepie ȝ bidemen.
 his aȝen werch ȝ his þonc te witnesse he scal temen.
 ne mei him na .Mon. alsa wel demen ne alswa rihte
 for nan ne knauð him ase ȝere : buten ane drihte. 110
 Ech .Mon. wat him solue best : his werkes. ȝ his wille.
 þe ðe lest wat biseip ofte mest : þe hit al wat is stille.
 nis nan witnesse alse muchel se monne's' aȝen horte.
 Wa se seið þ he bo hal. him solf wat best his smirte.
Ech .Mon. scal h[i]m solf demen to deðe oðer to liue. 115
 þa witnesse of his aȝen werch : hine þerto scal driue.
 Al þet ech .Mon. haueð idon soððen he com to monne
 sculde he | hit sechen o boke iwritten he scal ipenchen þenne. [f. 62 r
 Ah drihten ne demeð nenne .Mon. efter his biginnigge.
 ah al his lif scal bon suilch boð his endinge. 120
 ȝef þ his uuel al hit is uuel ȝ God ȝefe god his ende.
 God ȝeue þ ure ende bo god. ȝ wite þ he us lende.
 þe .Mon. þ uuel don na god. ne neure god lif leden.
 er deð ȝ dom come to his dure he mei him sare adreden.
 þ he ne muȝe þenne biden are. for þ itit ilome. 125
 forþi he is wis þe biet ȝ bit ȝ bet bi fore dome.
Wenne deð is attere dure wel late he biddeþ are.
 Wel late he latheð uuel werc : þe ne mei hit don ne mare.

þ achten we to leuen wel. for ure drihten solf hit seide.
 A hwilke time se eure .Mon. of þinchþ his mis dede. 130

100. Supplied from MS. e. 105. w hwon MS. 108. temen] demen MS.
 111. before werkes, werhes deleted. 130. þingchþ MS.

Alþat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þare
 Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren. 100
 Al hie habbeð on here write þat we misduden here.
 Þeih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen.
 Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen 7 þe forsworene
 Wi swo fele beð icleped swo fewe bed icorene
 Wi hwi waren hie biȝiete to hwan waren hie iborene. 105
 Þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd 7 afremo forlorene.
 Elch man 'sal' þar biclepien himselfen 7 ec demen.
 His oȝen werc 7 his þanc to witnesse he sal temen.
 Nemai him noman else wel demen ne else rihte
 For non ne cnoweð hine else wel buten one drihte. 110
 Man wot him self best his werkes 7 his wille.
 Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille
 Nis no witnesse else muchel se mannes oȝen hierte
 Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte.
 Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue. 115
 Þe witnesse of his oȝen werc to oðer þan hine sal driue.
 Alþat afri man haueð idon seðen he cam to manne
 Swo he hit iseie abóc iwrite he sal hit þenche þanne.
 Ac drihte ne demeð noman after his biginninge
 Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge. | 120
 ȝief þe endinge is god al hit is god 7 euel ȝief euel is þe ende. [f. 3 v
 God ȝieue þat ure ende be god 7 ȝieue þat he us lende.
 Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade.
 Are deað 7 dom cumeð to his dure he maiȝ him sore a drade
 Þat he ne muȝe þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome. 125
 For þi he wis þe bit 7 biȝiet 7 bet bfore dome.
 Þanne þe deað is ate dure wel late he biddeð ore.
 Wel late he lateð euel werc þan he hit ne mai don no more.
 Senne lat þe 7 þu nah him þan þu hit ne miht do no more.
 For þi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. 130
 Þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade.
 Elche time sal þe man of punche his misdade

Oper raþer oðer later. milce he scal imeten.
 Ac þe þ̅ þ̅er naf̅ð] nocht ibet. wel muchel he haueð to beten.
Monimon seit hwa rechð of pine þe scal hebben þende.
 Ne bidde ich na bet bo alesed a domes dei of bende.
 lutel he wat wet is pine. ȝ lutel he hit scaweð 135
 hwice hete is þer þa saule wuneð hu biter wind þer blaweð.
 hefde he bon þer enne dei oðer twa bare tide.
 nolde he for al middenerd þe þerdde þer abiden.
 þet habbeð iseid þ[e] comen þonen þa hit wisten mid iwissen.
 wa wurð sorȝe seueȝer. for souenihte blisse. 140
In hure blisse þe | þe ende haueð. for endelese pine. [f. 62 v
 betere is wori water drunch. þen atter meind mid wine.
 Swines brede is swiðe swete. swa is of wilde dore.
 alto dore he is abuh. þe ȝefð þer fore his swore.
 Ful wombe mei lihtliche speken of hunger. ȝ of festen. 145
 swa mei of pine þe ne cnauð þe scal a ilesten.
 Hefð he ifonded summe stunde. he wolde al seggen oðer.
 Et lete him were wif. child. suster. feder ȝ broðer.
Al he walde ȝ oðerluker don ȝ oðerluker þenchen
 Wenne he biþohte on helle fur þe nawiht ne mei quenchen. 150
 Eure he walde her inne wawe ȝ ine wene wunien.
 Wið þ̅ þ̅e mihte helle pine biſlien ȝ biſunien
 Et lete him were al world wele ȝ orðliche blisse.
 for to þ̅ muchele blisse cumen is murþe mid iwiſſe.
Twule nu cumen eft to þe dome þ̅ ich er ow of ſede 155
 A þa dei ȝ at ta dome us helpe cr̅iſt ȝ rede.
 þer we muȝen bon eþe offerd ȝ herde us adreden.
 þer he scal al son him biſoren his word ȝ ec his deden.
 Al scal þer bon þenne cud þer men luȝen her ent stelen.
 Al scal þer bon þanne unwron. þ̅ men wruȝen her ȝ helen. 160
 We ſculen alre monne liſ iknauwen alſe ure ahen.
 þer ſculen eueningges bon þe r̅iche ȝ þe laȝe.
 Ne ſcal na mon ſkamie þer ne þerf he him a dreden.
 Giſ him her ofþincþ | his gult ȝ bet his miſdede. [f. 63 r
 for him ne ſcameþ ne ne gromeð þe ſculen bon iborȝen. 165

132. þe] we MS.

163. ſkamie] ſmakie MS.

144. abuh] abuȝh MS.

152. Before þe, me deleted.

TRINITY MS.

39

Oðer raðer oðer later milce he sal imete.
 Ac þe þe her naueð ibet muchel he hæf to bete :
 Maniman seið hwo reche pine þe sal habben ende 135
 Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of bende.
 Litel wot he 'h'wat is pine 7 litel he cnoweð
 Hwilch hit is þar sowle wunieð hwu biter wind þar bloweð.
 Hadde he ben þar on oðer two bare tiden.
 Nolde he for al midden eard þe þridde þar abiden. 140
 Þat habbed isaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwisse.
 Wo wurðe sore3e seue 3ier for seue nihte blisse.
 7 ure blisse þe ende haueð for ende lease pine
 Betere is wori water þan atter imengd mid wine.
 Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. 145
 Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe 3iefð þar fore his swiere.
 Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger 7 of fasten
 Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal ilasten. |
 Hadde fonded sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer [f. 4 r
 Eðlate him ware wif 7 child suster 7 fader 7 broðer. 150
 Al he wolde oðerluker don 7 oðerluker þenche
 Þan he biðohte an helle fur þat no wiht ne mai quenche.
 Afre he wolde her in wo 7 in wane wunien
 Wið þan he mihte helle fur biflen 7 bisunien.
 Eðlate him ware al wele 7 erðeliche blisse 155
 For to þe muchele blisse cume þis murie mid iwisse.
 ¶ Ich wulle nū cumen eft to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade.
 On þe daie 7 on þe dome us helpe crist 7 rade
 Þar we mu3en ben sore offerd 7 harde us ofdrade.
 Þar elch sal al isien him biforen his word 7 ec his dade. 160
 Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men lu3en her 7 halen.
 Al sal þar ben þanne unwrien þat men her hudden 7 stalen.
 We sullen alre manne lif icnowen alse ure o3en
 Þar sullen efninges ben to þe heie 7 to þe lo3e.
 Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade. 165
 3ief him her ofþincheð his gult 7 bet his misdade.
 For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben ibore3e

133. After *imete*, *acþ* erased.137. *his* MS. After *cnoweð*, erasure of *hwil*.140. After *Nolde* erasure of two letters.*almidden* MS.153. After *wunien*,*wið þan he mihte* erased.157. *eft eft* MS.165. *þiar* a corr. out of *e*.

Ach þo þre habbeþ scome 7 grome 7 oft fele sorþe.
 þe **dom** scal sone **bon** ~~id~~on ne lest he nawiht longe.
 ne scal him na mon mene þer of strengþe ne of wronge.
 þe sculen habbe herdne dom þa her weren herde.
 þa þe uuele holden wreche men 7 uuele laze redde. 170
 Ec efter þ he eþþ idon sal þer þenne [beon] idemet.
 [bliðe mei hē ðenne beon. þe god hāfð wel icwemed]
Alle þa þi sprunge boþ of adam 7 of eue.
 Alle hi sculen cumen þider for soðe we hit ileueð.
 þa þe habbeð wel idon efter hore mihte. 175
 to houene riche hi sculen faren forð mid ure drihte.
 þa þe habbeð doules werc idon. 7 þer inne bo ifunde.
 hi sculen faren forð mid him in to helle grunde.
 þer hi sculen wunien a buten are 7 ende.
 Ne brekeþ neure drihte helle gate for lesen hi of bende. 180
Nis na sullic þech hom bo wa 7 hom bo uneade.
 Ne scal neure eft *críst* þolie deþ for lesen hom of deaþe.
 Enes drihten helle brec his frond he ut brochte.
 him solf he þolede deð for him. wel dore he hom bohte.
 Nalde hit mei do for mei. ne suster for broðer. 185
 nalde hit sune do for fader. ne na mon for oðer.
Vre alre lauerd for his þrelles ipined wes a rode.
 vre bendes he unbon[d] 7 bohte us mid his blode.
 We ȝeueð | uneðe for his luue a stuche of ure brede. [f. 63 v
 Ne þenke we noht þ he scal deme þa *quike* 7 þa dede. 190
 Muchele luue he us cudde. walde we hit understonde
 þ ure eldre misduden. we habbeð uuele on honde.
 Deþ com in þis middenerde þurh þes doules honde.
 7 sake 7 sorþe 7 swinc a watere 7 a londe.
Vre forme fader gult. we abuȝeð alle. 195
 [eal his of spring efter him. en hearne is bifealle.]
 þurst 7 hunger. chele 7 hete. helde 7 unhelðe.
 þurh him deð com in þis middenerd 7 oðer uniselðe.
 Nere na mon elles ded ne sec ne nan unsele.

Ac þoðre habbeð same 7 grame 7 oðer fele soreȝe.
 Þe dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe
 Ne sal him noman mene þar of strenče ne of wronge 170
 Þo sulle hebben hardne dom þe here waren hardde
 Þo þe euel hielden wreche men 7 euel laȝe arerde.
 Elch after þat he haueð idon sal þar ben þanne idemð
 Bliðe mai he þanne ben þe god haueð wel iquemð.
 Alle þo þe sprunge beð of adam 7 of eue 175
 Alle hie sulle þider cume for soðe we hit ileued. |
 Þo þe habbed wel idon after here mihte [f. 4 v
 To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure drihte.
 Þo þe deueles werkes habeð idon 7 þar inne beð ifunde
 Hie sulle fare forð mid hem in to helle grunde. 180
 Þar hie sulle wunien abuten ðre 7 ende.
 Brecð nafre eft crist helle dure for lesen hem of bende
 Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo 7 þeih hem be uneaðe
 Ne sal nafre eft crist þolien deað for lesen hem of deaðe.
 Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte 185
 Him self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte.
 Nolde hit moȝe don for mai ne suster [for] broðer
 Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer.
 Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode
 Ure bendes he unbond 7 bohte us mid his blode. 190
 We ȝieueð uneaðe for his luue a steche of ure breade
 Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe quica 7 þe deade.
 Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understonde.
 Þat ure elderne mi's'duden we habeð euel an honde.
 Deað cam in þis middenærd þurh ealde deueles onde 195
 7 senne 7 soreȝe 7 iswinch awatere 7 [a]londe.
 Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle
 Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle
 Þurst 7 hunger. chele 7 hete 7 alle unhalðe.
 Þurh deað cam in þis midden eard 7 oðer unisalðe. 200
 Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne unsele

169. sal] þal MS.
 misduden] u over e MS.

173. idemð MS.

180. After fare, p divided.

194

ac mihten libben eure ma a blisse ȝ a hele.

200

lutel hit puncheð moni mon. ac muchel wes þa sunne.

for hwam alle þolieð deð þe comen of hore cunne.

Hore sunne ȝ ec ure aȝen sare us mei of þinche.

þurh sunne we libbeð alle in sorȝe ȝ in swinke.

Suððen God nom swa muchele wrake for are misdede.ʹ

205

We þe swa muchel ȝ swa ofte mis doð. we muȝen eðe us adrede.

Adam and his of sprung for are bare sunne.

Wes fele undret wintre an helle pine ȝ an unwunne.

þa þe ledden hore lif mid unriht ȝ mid wrange.

buten hit gode's' milce do ho sculen bon þer wel longe.

210

Godes wisdom is wel muchel ȝ alswa is his mihte

ȝ nis his milce naut lesse. ac bi þan ilke iwichte.

Mare he ane mei forȝeuen. þen | al folc gulte cunne.

[f. 64 r

Sulf douel mihte habben milce. ȝif he hit bigunne.

þa þe godes milce secheð.ʹ he iwis mei ha ifinden.

215

Ac helle king is areles with þa þe he mei binden.

þe þe deþ is wille mest.ʹ he haueð wurst mede.

His baþ scal bon wallinde. his bað scal bon berninde glede.

Wurst he deð his gode frond.ʹ þenne his fulle fond.ʹ

God scilde alle godes frond. a wih swilche freonde.

220

Neure in helle hi com. ne þer ne come reche.

þach ich elches worldes wele. þer me mahte feche

þ his wulle seggen on þat wise men us seiden.

ȝ aboken hit writen þer [me] mei hit reden.

Ich hit wille seggen þan þe hit hom solf nusten.

225

warni hom wið hore unfrome. ȝif ho me wulleð lusten.

vnderstondeð nu to me edi men ȝ arme.

Ich wulle tellen of helle pin.ʹ ȝ wernin ow wið herme.

In helle his hunger ȝ þurst.ʹ twa uuele iuere.

þas þolieð þa [þe] weren maket niþinges here.

230

þer is waning ȝ wow. efter eche streche.

203. *hore ure* MS.
baþ MS. *scal*] *scab* MS.

207. *bare*] *pare* MS.
229. *is* *his* MS.

210. *do*] *don* MS.

218.

Ac mihte libbe afremo ablissee 7 an hale. |
 Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille. [f. 5 r
 7 eðlate muchel 3ieue þan his herte is ille
 Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne 205
 For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kenne
 Here senne 7 ec ure o3en us mu3e sore ofþunche
 For senne we libeð alle her in sore3e 7 in swunche.
 Seðen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede
 We þe swo ofte misdoð we mu3en us eaðe ofdrade. 210
 Adam 7 al his ofsprenge for one bare senne.
 Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine 7 unwenne.
 Þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte 7 mid wronge
 Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe.
 Godes wisdom is wel muchel 7 alsse is his mihte 215
 Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte.
 More he one mai3 for3ieue þan alle folc gulte cunne.
 Self deuel mihte habben milce 3ief he hit bigunne.
 Þeþe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden
 Ac helle king is oreleas wið þo þe he mai binden. 220
 Se deð his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede
 His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede.
 Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes
 God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.
 Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche 225
 Þeih ich aches woreldes wele þare mihte feche.
 Þeih ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden
 7 [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade. |
 Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten [f. 5 v
 7 warnin hem wið here unfreme 3ief hie me willeð hlesten. 230
 Vnderstondeð nu to meward eadimen 7 arme
 Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine 7 warnin eow wið harme.
 An helle hunger 7 þurst euel two iferen.
 Þos pine þolieð þo þe ware meteniðinges here.
 Þar is woning 7 wop after ache strate 235

207. After *mu3e*, *rewen* deleted MS.*lif*, an erasure, on which *mid*.

After 7, an erasure.

erasure of one letter MS.

210. *þo* altered to *þe*.214. *do* corr. out of *to*.225. Before *reche*, *þ* erased MS.

213. After

215. *mulchel* MS.230. After *here*, an

ho fareð from hete to hete. ⁊ hech to frure þe wreche.
 þenne hi bið in þere hete. ⁊ þe chele him þunchet blisse.
 þenne hi cumeð eft to þe chele. ⁊ of hete hi habbeð misse.
 hi hem deð wa inoch nabbeð hi nane blisse. 235
Nute hi hweþer hem deþ wurs mid neure nane wisse.
 hi walkeð eure ⁊ secheð reste | ac 'ho' ne muȝen imeten. [f. 64 v
 forþi þe ho nolden þe hwile þ̅ ho mihten here sunne beten.
 ho secheð reste þer nis nan. forþi ne muȝen hi es finden.
 Ac walkeð weri up ⁊ dun. ⁊ se water deþ mid winde. 240
 þo boð þa þe weren her a þanke unstedefeste.
 ⁊ þa þe gode biheten heste ⁊ nolden hit ileste.
 þa þe god werc bigunnen ⁊ ful enden hit nolden.
Nu witen her. ⁊ nuðe þer. ⁊ nusten hwat hi wolden.
 þer is bernunde pich hore saule to bapien inne. 245
 þa þe ledden here lif in werre ⁊ in winne.
 þer is fur þ̅ is undret tald hattre. þene bo ure.
 Ne mei quenchen salt weter ne uersc of þe burne.
 þis is þ̅ fur þ̅ efre bernd ne mei nawiht hit quenchen. ⁊
 þer inne boð þa þe was to lof wreche men to swenchen. 250
 þa þe weren swikelemen ⁊ ful of uuel wrenchen.
 þa þe mihten uuel don. þe þe lef hit wes to þenchen.
 þe luueden tening ⁊ stale. hordom ⁊ drunken.
 ⁊ a doules werche bliþeliche swunken.
 þa þe weren swa lese þ̅ me hom ne mihte ileuen. 255
 Medierne domes men. ⁊ wrongwise reuen.
 þ̅ oðer monnes wif lof. his aȝen et lete.
 þo þe sungede muchel. ⁊ a drunke ⁊ an ete.
 þe wreche mon binom his ehte. ⁊ leide his on horde.
 þ̅ lutel let of godes borde. ⁊ godes worde. 260
 ⁊ þo þe his aȝen nalde ȝeuen þer he isech | þe node [f. 65 r
 Ne nalde iheren godes sonde. þenne he hit herde bode.
 þe þ̅ is oðers monnes þing. loure þene hit sculde.
 ⁊ weren to gredi of solure ⁊ of golde.
 ⁊ þa þe untrownesse duden þon þe ho scuȝden bon holde. 265

Hie fareð fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate.
 [p]an hie beð in þe hate chele hem þuncheð blisse
 [p]an hie cumeð eft to chele of hate hie haddeð misse.
 [E]iðer doð 'hem' wo inoh nabbeð none lisse.
 [N]iten hweðer hem doð wers to nafre none wisse. 240
 [H]ie walkeð afre 7 secheð reste ac hie hes ne mužen imeten.
 [F]orþi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten.
 [H]ie sec'h'eð reste þar non nis ac hie hies ne mužen ifinden.
 [A]c walkeð weri up 7 dun se water doð mid winde
 [p]at beð þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste 245
 [7] þo þe gode bihten aihte 7 hit him ilaste.
 [7] þo þe god werc bigunnen 7 ful endin hit nolden.
 [N]u waren her 7 nu þar 7 nesten hwat he wolden
 [p]ar is pich þat afre walleð þar sulle wunien inne
 [p]o þe ladeð here lif on werre 7 an unwinne. 250
 [p]ar is fur þis hundredfeald hatere þan be ure.
 [N]e mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture.
 [p]is is þat fur þat afre barneð ne mai no wiht [hit] quenche.
 [p]arinne beð þe was to lef wreche men to swenche. |
 þo þe [waren] swikele men 7 ful of euele wrenchen. [f. 6 r
 7 þo þe mihten euel don 7 lief hit was to þenchen. 256
 þe luueden rauing 7 stale hordom 7 druken
 7 an defles werkes bliðeliche swunken.
 þo þe waren swo lease men þat mes ne mihte leuen
 Medzierne domes men 7 w'r'ongwise reuen. 260
 þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her ožen eðlate
 7 þo þe sunegeden muchel on druken 7 on ate.
 þe wreche men binomen here aihte 7 leide his on horde.
 þe litel lete of godes bode 7 of godes worde.
 7 þe his ožen nolde zieue þar he iseih þe niede 265
 Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.
 þo þe was oðer mannes þing leuere þan hit solde
 7 waren alto gradi of siluer 7 of golde.
 þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe lie solden ben holde.

248. *mesten* MS. 250. After 7, *h* erased MS. 258. *bliðeliche*] second *i*
 corr. out of *l*. 261. After *was*, erasure of three letters MS. 263. After *men*,
 one letter erased.

7 leten þet ho sculden don. 7 duden þ̅ ho wolden.
 Þa þe weren eure abuten þisse worldes echte.
 7 duden al þ̅ þe laþe gast hechte to 7 tachte.
 7 alle þe þen anigewise doulen iquemde.
 Þa boð nu mid him in helle fordon 7 fordemet.

270

(EGERTON MS., SECOND COPY.)

Bute þā þe ofðufte sare heore mis dede.

[f. 69 r

7 gunne heore gultes beten 7 betere lif læde.

þer beoð neddren 7 snaken. ēuete 7 frute.

þa tereð. 7 freteð. þe uuele speke. þe nið fulle. 7 te prute.

Neure sunne ðer ne scinð. ne mone ne steorre.

275

þer is muchel godes hate. 7 muchel godes eorre.

Æure ðer is uuel sméch. ðusternesne 7 eie.

nis ðer neure oðer liht. ðene þe swierte leie.

þer ligget ladliche fund. in strange raketeze.

þ̅ beoð þa ðe wēre mid gode on heuene wel heze.

280

þer beoð ateliche fund. 7 eisliche wihte.

þas scule þa wrecche ifon. þe sunezede ðurh sihte.

þer is ðe laðe sathanas. 7 belzebud sē ealde.

eaðe hi mužen beo ofdrēd. þe hīne scule bi healde.

Ne mei nan heorte hit iðenche. ne tunge ne can telle.

285

hu muchel þīne na hu uele sunden inne helle.

Wið þa pine ðe þer beoð. nelle ich eow naht leozen.

nis hit bute gamen 7 gléo. eal þ̅ man mei hēr dreozen.

End 3ut ne deð heom naht sa wā. in ða laðe bende. |

þ̅ hī witeð þ̅ heore þīne sceal neure habbe ende. [f. 69 v 290

þar beoð þa heðene men. þē wære laze liese.

þe nes naht of godes bi bode. ne of godes hēse.

[U]uele cristene men. hī beoð heore ifere.

þa ðe heore cristendom. uuele heo\l'de hēre.

[3]ut hī beoð ā wurse stede. on ðerē helle grunde.

295

ne sculen hī neure cumen út. for marke ne for punde.

[N]e mei heom naðer helpen þer. ibede ne elmesse.

267. *wenren* MS.
After *habbe*, *l* erased.

269. *iquemde*] *iquende* MS.

283. *is is* MS.

290.

ȝ leten al þat hie solden don ȝ deden þat hie wolden. 270
 Þo þe waren ȝietceres of þis wereldes aihte
 ȝ dude al þat þe loðe gost hem tihte to ȝ taihte.
 ȝ Al 'þo' þe ani wise deuēl iquemde
 Þo beð mid him in helle fordon ȝ demde.

Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore here misdade 275
 ȝ Gunne here gultes bete ȝ betere lif lade.
 Þar beð naddren ȝ snaken. eueten ȝ fruden
 Þe tereð ȝ freteð þo euele swiken þe niðfule ȝ þe prude
 Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre.
 Þar is muchel godes hete ȝ muchel godes oerre. | 280
 Afre þar is euel smeche þiesternesse ȝ eie [f. 6 v
 Nis þar nafre oder liht þan þe swarte leie.
 Þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie
 Þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie. 285
 Þat beð ateliche fiend ȝ Eiseliche wihten
 Þo sulle þe wreche sowle isien þe sinegeden þurh sihte
 Þar is se loðe sathanas ȝ belzebub se ealde
 Eaðe he muȝen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.
 Nemai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle
 Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle 290
 Of þo pine þe þar bieð nelle ich eow naht lie
 Nis hit bute gamen ȝ glie of þat man mai here drie.
 ȝ ȝiet ne doð hem naht else wo in þe loðe bende
 Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre habben ende
 Þar beð þe haðene men þe waren laze lease. 295
 Þe nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease.
 Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen
 Þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here.
 ȝ ȝiet he beð awerse stede aniðer helle grunde
 Ne sullen nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde. 300
 Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse

274. *hem* MS.
out of *marg* MS.

277. *fruden*] *d* corr. out of *et* MS.

292. *mai* corr.

for nis naðer inne helle. âre ne forziuenesse.

Sculde him êch man ðe hwile hē muze ôf ðas helle pīne.

ȝ werni ech hīs freond þer wið swa ich habbe mine.

300

þā ðe sculden heom ne cunne. ich heom wulle teche.

ich kan beon ȝief ich sceal. lichame ȝ sawle leche.

Lête wē þ̅ god for but. ealle manne cunne.

ȝ do wē þ̅ hē us hēt. ȝ sculde wē us wið sunne.

Luuie we god mid ure heorte. ȝ mid al ure mihte.

305

ȝ ure êmcristen eal us sulf. swa us lerne drihte.

Eal þ̅ me ræt ȝ eal þ̅ me singð. bi fore godes borde.

eal hīt hanget ȝ bi halt. bi ðisse twam worde.

Ealle godes laȝe he fulð. ðe nīwe ȝ ða ealde.

þe ðe ðas twā luue hāfð. ȝ wel hī wule healde.

310

Ac hī beoð wonder earueð healde. swā ôfte gulteð ealle.

Fōr hīt is strang to stande lange. ȝ liht is to fealle.

[A]ac drihte crist hē ȝiue us strengðe. stande þ̅ wē mote.

ȝ ôf ealle ure gultes 'unne' us cume to bote.

Wē wilnieð êfter woruld wēle. ðe lange ne mei leste.

315

ȝ leggeð eal ure iswinch. on ðinȝe unste'de' feste. |

Swunche wē for godes luue. healf þ̅ wē doð for æhte.

[f. 70 r

ne bēo wē naht swā ôf bicherd. ne sa uuele bi kehte.

ȝif wē serueden gode swa wē doð ermīnges.

mare wē hedden en hēuene. ðenne eorles hēr ȝ kinges.

320

Nē muȝen hī werien heom wið chele. wið þurste ne wið hunger.

ne wið ulde. ne wið deaðe. þe uldre ne ðe ȝeonger.

Ac ðer nis hunger ne ðurst. ne dieð. ne unhelðe ne elde.

of piſse riche wē ðencheð ôfte. ȝ of þere to selde.

Wē scolden ealle us biðenche ôfte. ȝ wēl ilome.

325

hwēt wē beoð to whān wē scule. ȝ ôf hwān wē come.

Hū litle hwile wē beoþ hēr. hū lange elle's' hwāre.

hwēt wē muȝe habben hēr. ȝ hwēt finde þere.

ȝief wē were wise men. ðis wē scolde ðenche.

bute wē wurðe us iwer. ðeos woruld wule us for drenche.

330

Mest ealle men he ȝiueð drinche. ôf ane deofles scenche.

hē sceal him cunne sculde wēl. ȝif hē hīne nele screnche.

For naht solden bidde þar ore ne forzieuenesse.
 Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wið þos helle pine.
 7 warnie his frend þar wið swo ich habbe ido mine.
 Þo þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache 305
 [I]ch can ben aiðer 3ief isal lichame 7 sowle lache. |
 Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne [f. 7 r
 7 do we þat he us hat 7 silde we us wid senne.
 Luue we god mid ure herte 7 mid al ure mihte
 7 ure emcristen also us self swo us tached drihte. 310
 Al þat me radeð 7 singed bifore godes borde
 Al hit hangeð 7 halt bi þese twam worde
 Alle godes lazes hie fulleð þe newe 7 þe ealde
 Þe þe þos two luues halt 7 wile hes wel healde.
 Ac hie bieð wel arefeð heald swo ofte we gulteð alle 315
 For hit is strong te stonde longe 7 liht hit is to falle.
 Ac drihte crist 3eue us strengðe stonde þat we moten
 7 of alle ure gultes 3ieue us cume bote.
 We wilnieð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste
 7 legeð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste. 320
 Swunke [we] for godes luue half þat we doð for eihte.
 Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte
 3ief we serueden god half þat we doð for erminges
 We mihten hebben more an heuene þa[n] 3ierles 7 kinges
 Ne mu3e we werien naðer ne wið þurst ne wið hunger 325
 Ne wid elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe 3eunger
 Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deað ne unhalðe ne elde.
 Of þesse riche we þencheð to ofte of þare alto selde.
 We solden biþenchen us wel ofte 7 ilome
 Hwat we beð to hwan we sullen 7 of hwan we come. 330
 Hwu litle hwile we bieð her hwu longe elles hware
 Hwat we mu3en hebben her 7 hwat we findeð þare. |
 3ief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen [f. 7 v
 Bute we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen
 Mast alle men hit 3ieueð drinken of on euele senche 335
 He sal him cunnen silde wel 3ief hit him nele screnche.

307. After *þat*, *w* erased.
 326. After *elde*, *ne wið elde* MS.

313. *godel* MS.
 329. *ilomo* MS.

315. *gulteð*] *t* over *d* MS.

- M**id ealmihtiges godes luue. ute wē us bi werien.
 wið ðises wrecches woreldes luue. þ̅ hē mæze us derien.
 Mid festen ælmes ȝ ibede. werie wē us wið sunne. 335
 Mið ða wepne ðe god haueð. biȝiten man cunne.
 Lête wē þe brade strēt. ȝ ðene wei bene.
 þe let þ̅ niȝeðe dēl to helle of manne. ȝ ma ich wēne.
 Gā wē ðene nærewne wei. ȝ ðene wei grene.
 ðer forð fareð litel folc. ac hit is feir ȝ scēne. 340
 þē brade strēt is ure īwill. ðe is us lað to forlæte.
 þa ðe eal folȝeð hīs īwill. fareð bi ðusse strēte.
 Hi muȝen lihtliche gān mid ðere under hulde.
 ðurh ane godliese wude 'into' ane bare felde. [f. 70 v
 [þ]e nærewi is godes hēse. ðer forð fareð wēl fiewe. 345
 þ̅ beoð ða ðe heom sculdeð ȝeorne wið æche un ðeawe.
 [þ]as gað unieðe ȝeanes ðe cliue. aȝean þe heaȝe hulle.
 ðas leteð eal heore aȝen will. for godes hēse to fulle.
 [G]a wē alle þene wei. for he us wule bringe.
 mid te feawe feire men. beforen heuen kinge. 350
 þer is ealre murhðe mest. mid englene sange.
 ðe is a þusend wintre ðer. ne ðincð him naht to lange.
 þe ðe lest haueð. hafð swa michel þ̅ hē ne bit namare.
 þe ða blisse for ðas forlēt hīt him mei reowe sare.
 [N]e mei nan uuel ne na wane beon inne godes riche. 355
 ðeh þer beoð wununges fele. æch oðer uniliche.
 Sume ðer habbeð lesse murhðe. ȝ sume habbeð mare.
 æfter ðan þe dude her. efter ðan þ̅ he swanc sare.
 [N]e sceal ðer beon ne bried ne wīn. ne oðer cunnes êste.
 god ane sceal beo eche lif. ȝ blisse. ȝ êche reste. 360
 [N]ē sceal ðer beo fah ne græi. ne kuning ne 'er'mīne.
 ne aquierne. ne martres cheole. ne beuer nē sabelīne.
 [N]e sceal ðer beo sciet ne scrud. ne woruld wele nane.
 eal þe murhðe þe me us bi hat. al hīt sceal beo god ane.
 [N]e mei na murhðe. beo swa muchel. se is godes sihte. 365
 [H]e is soð sunne ȝ briht. ȝ dei ābuten nihte.

Mid al mihtin godes luue ūte we us biwerien
 [W]ið þesses wrechtes woreldes luue þat hit ne muȝe us derien.
 Mid almesse. mid fasten ȝ mid ibeden werie we us wid senne.
 Mid þo wapne þe god haued ȝieue alle man kenne. 340
 [L]ate we þe brode strate ȝ þane weiȝ bene
 [þ]e lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene.
 Go we þane narewe pað ȝ þene wei grene
 [þ]ar forð fareð wel litel folc ȝ eche is fair ȝ isene
 [þ]e brode strate is ure wil. þe is loð te læte 345
 [þ]o þe folȝeð here iwil hie fareð bi þare strate.
 [H]ie muȝen lihtliche cumen mid þare niðer helde
 [þ]urh one godelease wude to one bare felde
 [þ]a narewe pað is godes has · þar forð fareð wel feawe
 [þ]at beð þo þe hem sildeð ȝierne wið achen unðeawe. 350
 [þ]os goð uneaðe aȝien þe cliue ȝ aȝien þe heie hulle
 [þ]os leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle.
 [G]o we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe
 Mid þo feawe faire men bi fore þe heuen kinge
 [þ]ar is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. 355
 [þ]e is a þusend wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe. |
 þe last haueð blisse he haueð sswo muchel þat he ne bit no more [f. 8r
 þe þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewen sore.
 Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche
 þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche 360
 Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse ȝ sume þar habbeð more
 Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe swanc sore
 Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennens este
 God one sal ben ache lif ȝ blisse ȝ ache reste.
 Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine 365
 Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline.
 Ne sal þar ben naðer scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none.
 Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one
 Ne mai no blisse ben alse muchel se is godes sihte.
 He is soð sunne ȝ briht ȝ dai a bute nihte. 370

343. *Gowe MS.* 351. After *uneaðe*, *cliue* deleted MS. 357. After *haueð*,
bli deleted and *sse* corr. into *sswo*.

[H]e is ælches godes ful. nis him na wiðuten.
 na god nis him wane þe wunieð him abuten.
 þer is wêle ábute gane. 7 reste abuten swinche.
 þe mei 7 nele ðider cume. sare hit him sceal óf ðinche. 370

(EGERTON MS., FIRST COPY.)

þer is blisse a buten treȝe. 7 lif a buten deaþe [f. 12 v
 þe eure scullen wunien þer. bliþe muwen ben eþe
 þer is ȝeoȝeðe bute ulde. 7 hele a buten vn helðe
 nis þer so're'we ne sor. ne neure nan vnsealþe
 þer me scal drihte sulf i seon. swa he is mid iwisse 375
 he one mai 7 scal al beo. engle 7 manne blisse
 And ðeh ne beod heore eȝe naht. alle iliche brihte
 ði nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte
 On þisse 'liue' hi neren nout. alle of one mihte
 ne þer ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one ȝihte 380
 þo scullen more of him seon. þe luuede him her more
 7 more icnawen 7 iwiten. his mihte 7 his ore
 On him hi scullen finden alþat man mai to lesten
 hali boc hi sculle i seon. al þat hi her nusten
 Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges 385
 he one is muchele mare 7 betere. þanne alle opere þinges
 Inoh he haued þe hine haueð. þe alle þing wealded
 of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is þe hine bihealdeð
 God is so mere 7 swa muchel. in his godcunnesse
 þ̅ al þ̅ is. 7 al þat wes is wurse. þenne he 7 lesse 390
 Ne mai it neure no man oper segge mid iwisse
 hu muchele murhðe habbet þo. þe beod inne godes blisse
To þere blisse us bringe god. þe rixlet abuten ende
 þenne he vre soule vn bint. of licames bende
 Crist ȝyue us leden her swilc lif. 7 habben her swilc ende 395
 þat we moten þuder come. wanne we henne wende. Amen.

He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten.
 Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten.
 Þar is wele a buten wane 7 reste a buten swunche.
 Þe mužen 7 nelleð þider cume hit hem mai of þunche.

Þar is blisse a buten treize 7 lif abuten deaðe 375

þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hie muže ben eaðe.

Þar is 3ieuð abuten elde 7 hale abuten unhalðe

Nis þar sareze ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe.

Þar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwise

He one mai 7 sal al ben angles 7 manne blisse. | 380

7 þeih ne bed here eien naht alle iliche brihte [f. 8 v

Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte

On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte

Ne þar ne sullen habben god. alle bi one wihte.

þo sullen more of him isien þe luueden hine more 385

7 more icnowen 7 ec witen his mihte 7 his ore

On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to hleste

On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten.

[C]rist sal one bien ino3h alle his derlinges.

[þ]e one is mucche more 7 betere þan alle oðer þinges. 390

[I]noh he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð

[O]f him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden

[G]od is swo mere 7 swo muchel in his godcunnesse

[þ]at al þat elles was 7 is is fele werse 7 lasse.

[Ne] mai hit nafre noman oðer seggen mid iwise 395

[H]wu mucchele murihðe haddeð þo þe beð in godes blisse

[T]o þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð a buten ende.

[þ]ane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende

[C]rist 3ieue us laden her swich lif 7 habben her swich ende.

[þ]at we moten þider cumen þane we henne wende. 400

A M E N.

381. *bed*, or *beð*: leaf pared away.

397. After *buten*, erasure of one letter.

392. After *isiene*, erasure of one letter.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE

(CORPUS MS.)

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS

[f. 56 r] **P**vs mine leoue sustren ipe wildernesses þer 3e gað.
 in · wið godes folc toward ierusalemes lond · þ̅ is þe
 riche of heouene. beoð þulliche beastes · þulliche wurmes. / ne nat
 ich na sunne þ̅ ne mei beon ilead oðer to an of ham seouene. oðer to
 5 hare streones. / vnsteaðeluest bileaue a3ein godes lare · nis hit te spece
 of prude inobedience? / Herto falleð sygaldren · false teolunges ·
 lefunge o swefne · o nore · 7 on alle wicchecrestes. / Neomunge of
 husel in eani heaued sunne · oðer ei oþer sacrament nis hit te spece
 of prude þ̅ ich cleopede *presumptio* / 3ef me wat hwuch sunne hit
 10 · is · [f. 56 v] 3ef me hit nat nawt · þenne is hit 3emeles under
 accidie · þ̅ ich slawðe cleopede. / þe ne warneð oðer of his uuel oðer
 of his bi3ete · nis hit slaw 3emeles oðer attri onde? / teoheði mis ·
 edhalden cwide · fundles oðer lane · oðer þerwið mis fearen · nis hit
 spece of 3isceunge. 7 anes cunnes þeofðe? / Edhalden oðres hure
 15 ouer his rihte *terme* nis hit strong reafac hwase 3elden hit mei þe is
 under 3isceunge? / 3ef me 3emeð wurse ei þing ileanet · oðer bitaht to
 witene · þen he wene þe ah hit · nis hit oðer triccherie · oðer 3emeles
 of slawðe / alswa is dusi heast oðer folliche ipliht trowðe · longe beon
 unbischpet · falsliche gan to schrift · oðer to longe abiden · ne teache
 20 *pater noster* godchild ne *Credo* / þeos 7 alle þulliche beoð ilead to
 slawðe · þ̅ is þe feorðe moder of þe seoue sunnen. / þe dronc drunch
 oðer ei þing dude · hwer þurh na child ne schulde beon on hire
 istreonet · oðer þ̅ istreonede schulde forwurðen · nis þis strong
 monslaht of galnesse awakenet? / Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare
 25 nomeliche nomen ne mahte namon rikenin · ah i þeo þe ich habbe
 iseid. alle oþre beoð bilokene. Ant nis ich wene namon þe ne mei
 understonden him of his sunne nomeliche under sum of þe ilke
 imeane þe beoð her iwritene. / Of þeose seoue beastes 7 of hare
 streones i wildernesses of anlich lif · is iseid herto · þe alle þe for-
 30 fearinde fondið to fordonne. / þe liun of prude sleað alle þe prude ·

ANCREN RIWLE

(CAIUS MS.)

A. THE SEVEN DEADLY SINS.

[p. 126] **[P]**us mine leoue frend iþe wildernesse þat ge [p. 127]
 is þe riche of heouene. beod þulliche bestes þulliche wurmes. Ne nat
 ich nan sunne þat ne mai beon ilad. oþer to an of ham seoluen oþer
 to hare streones. vnstapelfast bileaue. agein hali lare. nis hit of 5
 prude inobedience? Herto falled sigaldren. false teolunges. Lefunge
 o nore. o swefne 7 alle wiccheecraftes. Neominge of husel in ei
 heaued sunne. oþer ai oþer sacrament. nis hit spece of prude. þat
 ich cleopede presumpciun. gif me wat hwat sunne hit is. Gif me hit
 nat naut. þenne is hit gemeles vnder accidie. þat ich slouþe cleopede. 10
 þe þat ne warned oþer of his uuel. oþer of his bigete. nis hit slaþ
 gemeles oþer attri onde? To thehewen mis. et halden cwude. fundes
 oþer lane. nis þis giscunge. þeofþe. at halden oþeres hure ouer his
 richte terme. nis hit strong rellac. þat is under gissunge. gif me
 gemed wurse ai þing [p. 128] ilened. oþer bitahted te witene þen 15
 he wene þat hit ah. nis oþer tricherie. oþer gemeles of slauþe.
 Alswa is dusi hest. oþer folliche iplicht trouþe Longe beon un bish-
 bed. falsliche gan to schrifte. oþer to longe abiden. Ne teachen
 god child *pater noster*. Ne Credo. þeos 7 alle þulliche. beod ilad to
 slauþe. þat is þe feorþe moder of þe seoue sunnen. þeo dronc druch 20
 oþer ai þing dude hwer þurh na child ne shulde beon on hire
 istreoned. oþer þat istreoned shulde for wurþen. Nis þis strong
 monslah of galnasse awakened. Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare
 nomeliche nome ne mahte na mon rikenen. Ah iþeo þat ich habbe
 iseid. alle oþere beod bilokene. An nis ich wene namon þat ne mai 25
 under stonden him of his sunnen nomeliche wnder summe of þe ilke
 þat imene. þe beod þer i writene.

[O]f þeos sewe beastes 7 of hare strenes iwildernesse of anlich lif
 is iseid hiderto [p. 129] þe alle þe forfarinde fondet te
 fordonne. þe Leon of prude slead alle þe prude. Alle þat beod 30

3. *sulliche* MS.11. *bigete*] *b* corr. out of *l*.16. *tricherie*] over *c*,contraction mark for *er*.

alle þe beoð hehe 7 ouerhohe iheortet. þe attri neddre · þe ontful
 7 te luðere iþonket. Wreaðfule. / þe vnicorne. / Alswa of þe opre
 o rawe. / to godd ha beoð isleine · ah [f. 57 r] ha libbeð to þe
 feond · 7 beoð alle in his hond. 7 seruið him in his curt euch of þe
 35 meoster þe him to falleð. /

Pe prude beoð his bemeres / draheð wind inward wið wortlich
 hereword · 7 eft wið idel 3elp puffeð hit ut ward as þe bemeres
 doð · makieð noise 7 lud dream to schawin hare orhel / ah 3ef ha
 wel þohten of godes bemeres of þe englene bemen þe schulen o fowr
 40 half þe world biuore þe grurefule dom grisliche blawen · Ariseð
 deade ariseð cumeð to drihtines dom forte beon idemet · þear na prud
 bemere ne schal beon iborhen · 3ef ha þohten þis wel. / ha walden
 inohreaðe i þe deofles seruise dimlukeR bemin. / Of þeose bemeres
 seið Jeremie · Onager solitarius in desiderio anime sue
 45 attraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind drahinde in for luue
 of hereword seið as ich seide. /

Summe iuglurs beoð þe ne cunnen seruin of nan oper gleo bute
 makien cheres · wrenche þe muð mis · schulen wið ehnen. / Of
 þis meoster seruið þe unseli ontful i þe deofles curt · to bringen o
 50 lahtre hare ondfule lauerd / 3ef ei seið wel oðer deð wel. / ne mahen
 ha nanes weis lokin þider wið riht ehe of god heorte / ah winkið
 o þ̅ half 7 bihaldeð o luft 3ef þer is eawt to edwiten · oðer ladliche
 þiderward schuleð mið eiðer. / Hwen ha ihereð þ̅ god. / skleatteð þe
 earen adun · ah þe lust a3ein þ̅ uuel. / is eauer wid open / þenne he
 55 wrencheð þe muð. / hwen he turneð god to uuel · 7 3ef hit is sumdel
 uuel · þurh mare lastunge wrencheð hit to wurse / þeos beoð
 forecwideres hare ahne prophetes / þeos bodieð biuoren hu þe
 eateliche deoflen schulen 3et ageasten ham wið hare grennunge · 7
 [f. 57 v] hu ha schulen ham seolf grennin 7 niuelin 7 makien sur
 60 semblant for þe muchele angoise i þe pine of helle. / Ah for þi ha
 beoð þe leasse to meanen þ̅ ha biuoren hond leornið hare meoster
 to makien grim chere. /

Pe wreaðfule biuore þe feond skirmeð mid cniues · 7 is his cnif
 warpere · 7 pleieð mid sweordes · bereð ham bi þe scharp ord up

hehe 7 for hehe iheorted. þe aetri neddre 7 þe ond fule. 7 þe lufere
iþonked. wredfule þe unicorne. Al swa of þen oþer areawe. to god
ha beod isleine . Ah ha libbed to þe feond 7 beod alle in is hird . 7
serued him in his curt . Euch of þe mester þet him to falleð.

[P]E prude beod his bemeres . Drahed wind inward . of worldlich 35
hereword . 7 eft wid idel ige'l'p puffed hit utward . as þe bemares
dod. Makied noise 7 lud drem to shawen hare prude. Ah gif ha
uel pohtten . of godes bemeres of þe englene bemen . þat shulen afour
half þe word . bi fore þe grurefule dom grisliche blawen . Arised deade
arised . Cumed to drichtines domes for to beon idemed . þer na prud 40
bemere ne shal beon iboregen . Gif ha pohtten wel þis . ha walden .
inoh raþe iþe deoueles seruise dimluker bemen. Of þeose bemeres
sei'd' [p. 130] Jeremie . Onager solitarius in desiderio suo
attraxit uentum amoris sui . Of þe wind drahinde in for luue of
hereword 7 seid as ich seide.

[S]umme iugelurs beod þe ne cunen seruin of nan oþer gleo buten
maken cheres . wrenchen þe mud mis shuli wid þe ehnen. of
þis mester seruid þe unseli eon'd'fule iþe deoueles curt . to bringen
a lahtre hare on'd'fule leouerð. gef ei ded wel oþer seid wel 7 ne
mahen ha nanes weis liki þiderwarð wid richt ehe of god heorte . Ah 50
winked oþet half 7 bi halded a luft gif þer is out to et wite oþer 7
ladliche þiderward shuled mid eiper. hwen ha ihered þat god
skletteð þe earen adun . Ah þe lust a gein þet uuel is ea wid opene.
þenne wrenched þe mud mis 7 hwen he turned þet god to uuel . 7 gef
hit is [p. 131] sumdel uuel 7 þurh more lastunge wrenched hit to 55
wurse. þeos beod for quiddares hare ahne prophetes. þeos bodied
biuoren hu þe ateliche deouelen shulen get agastan ham wid hare
grennunges . 7 hu ha shulen ham seolf grennen 7 niwelen . 7 makien
sur semblant . for þe muchele angoise iþe pine of helle. Ah forþi ha
beod þe lesse te meanen . þat ha bi foren hont leorned ha meoster te 60
makien grim chere.

[P]E wreadfule biuoren þe feond skirmed mid kniwes . is his knif
warpare . 7 pleied mid sweordes . bered ham bi þe sharpe ord

43. *seid*] *d* above a blotted letter.

51. *out*] *ont* MS.

53. *eawid* MS.

55. On lower margin

in a later hand: *Prude and nid . and lecherie . Grede and idelhed . coueitise and*

glotunie beod seouen ded Sundes.

65 on his tunge. / Sweord 7 cnif eiðer beoð scharpe 7 keoruinde word
 þ he warpeð from him 7 skirmeð toward oðre . 7 he bodeð hu þe
 deoflen schulen pleien wið him mid hare scharpe eawles . skirmi wið
 him abuten 7 dusten ase pilche clut euch toward oðer . ant wið helle
 sweordes asneasen him þurh ut . þ beoð kene ant eateliche ant keoruinde
 70 pineN.

Pe slawe lið 7 slepeð o þe deofles bearm as his deore deorling . 7
 te deouel leið his tutel dun to his eare . 7 tuteleð him al þ he wule.
 for swa hit is sikerliche to hwa^m se is idel of god . / meaðeleð þe feond
 7eorne . 7 te idele underueð luueliche his lare. / Jdel 7 7emeles is þes
 75 deofleS bearnes slep . ah he schal o domesdei grimliche abreiden
 wið þe dredfule dream of þe englene bemen . 7 in helle wontreaðe
 echeliche wakieN. / Surgite aiunt mortui surgite 7 uenite ad
 iudicium saluatoris.

Pe 7iscere is his eskibah / feareð / abuten esken . 7 bisiliche stureð
 80 him to rukelin to gederes muclele 7 monie ruken / blaweð þrin
 7 blent him seolf . peaðereð 7 nyakeð þrin figures of augrim . as þes
 rikeneres doð þe habbeð muche to rikenin. / Þis is al þe canges blisse
 7 te feond bihalt tis gomen 7 laheð þ he bersteð. / Wel un [f. 58 r]
 derstont euch wis mon þ gold ba 7 seoluer . 7 euch eorðlich ahte . nis
 85 bute eorðe 7 ahte esken þe ablendeð euch moN þe ham in blaweð . þ
 is þe bolheð him þurh ham in heorte prude. / Ant al þ he rukeleð
 7 gedereð to gederes . 7 ethalt of ei þing þ nis bute esken mare þen
 hit neodeð. / schal in helle wurðen him tadden 7 neddren . 7 ba as
 ysaie seið . schulen beon of wurmes. / his cuuertur 7 his hwitel . þe
 90 nalde þerwið neodfule feden ne schruden. / Subter te sternetur
 tinea 7 operimentum tuum uermis.

Pe 7iuere glutun is þe feondes manciple . ah he stikeð eauer iceler
 oðer icuchene . his heorte is i þe disscheS . his þoht al i þe
 neppes . his lif i þe tunne . his sawle i þe crohhe / Kimeð biuoren his
 95 lauerd bismuddet 7 bismulret . a disch in his an hond . a scale in his
 oðer. / Meaðeleð mis wordes . wigleð as fordrunke mon þe haueð imunt
 to fallen / bihalt his greate wombe . 7 te deouel laheð. / Þeose þreatið
 þus godd þurh ysaie / Serui mei comedent 7 uos esurietis 7 c.

open his tunge. swerd 7 knif eīper beod sherpe 7 keorwinde : word
 þat he warped from him 7 skirmed toward opere. And he boded hu 65
 þe deouelen shulen pleien wid him · mid hare sharpe eawles · Skirmin
 wid him abuten · 7 dusten as a pilche [p. 132] clut · Euch toward
 opere · 7 wid helle sweordes asnesen þurh ut þat beod kene 7 eateliche
 keorwinde pinen.

[P]E slauwe lid 7 sleped oþe deoules barm as his deore deorling · 7 70
 þe deouel leid his tutel dun to his earen · 7 tutelid him al þat he
 eawer uule. for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam se is idel of god ·
 Meapeled þe feond georne. 7 þe idele underweng luueliche his lare ·
 Idel 7 gemeles is þes deoueles bernas slep · Ah he shal a domes dai
 grimliche abreiden · wid þe dredfule drem of þe englene bemen · 7 in 75
 helle wondrede etheliche wakien · Surgite mortui qui jacetis in
 sepulcris : surgite 7 venite ad Iudicium saluatoris.

[P]E gissere is his eskebah · fared abuten esken · 7 bisiliche stured
 him te rukelen te gederes · muchele 7 monie ruken · blawed þer
 [p. 133] in · 7 blend him seolf · papered 7 maked þer in figures of 80
 augrim · As þeos rich'k'eneres dod þat habbed muche te rikenen. þis
 is þes kanges blisse · 7 þe feond bi hald þis gomen · 7 lahed þat he
 bersteð. wel under stonde þis euch mon · þat gold ba 7 seoluer · 7
 euch worldlich ahte · nis buten eorðe 7 esken þat ablent euchmon þat
 in ham blaweð · þat is þat þat bolehed ham þurh ham in heorte 85
 prude. And al þat he rukeled 7 gedered to gedere · 7 ethalt of ani
 þing þat nis buten esken mare þen hit neodeð : shal in helle wurden
 him tadden 7 neddren · 7 ba as ysaie seið shulen beon of wurmes his
 cuuertur 7 his ʒwitel þat neolden war wið neodfule feden 7
 shruden. Subter te sternetur tinea 7 operimentum tuum 90
 uermis.

[P]E giuere glutun is þes deoules manciple · Ah he stiked eauer
 iceler oper icuche [p. 134] ne · his heorte is iþe dishes · his þoht
 al iþe nappes · his lif iþe tunne · his saule iþe crohhe · kimed bi woren
 his lauert bi smudded 7 bi smured · A dīch in his an hond · A scale in 95
 his oper · Meadeled mis wordes wigeled as for drunken · mon þat haued
 mint to fallen · bi halt his greate wombe. 7 þe deouel laheð. þeos
 þreated þus god þurh ysaie · Serui mei comedent 7 uos esuriētis

Mine men schulen eoten 7 ow schal eauer hungrin . 7 3e schule beon
 100 feorle world buten ende. *Quantum* glorificauit se 7 in deliciis
 fuit. *tantum* date illi tormentum 7 luctum. In *apocalipsi*.
Contra unum poculum quod miscuit miscete ei duo. 3ef
 þe kealche cuppe wallinde bres to drinken / 3eot in his wide þrote
 þ he swelte inwið. / a3ein an 3ef him twa. / þullich is godes dom a3ein
 105 3iuere 7 druncwile iþe *apocalipse*.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE (CORPUS MS.)

B. THE OUTER RULE

[f. 112 v] 3e mine leoue sustren bute 3ef neod ow driue 7 ower
 meistre hit reade . ne schulen habbe na beast bute cat ane. / Ancre
 þe haueð ahte . þuncheð bet husewif ase Marthe wes . ne lihtliche
 ne mei ha nawt beo Marie marthe suster wið griðfullnesse [f. 113 r] of
 5 heorte. / for þenne mot ha þenchen of þe kues foddre . of heorde
 monne hure . Olhnin þe heiward . wearien hwen he punt hire . 7
 3elden þah þe hearmes. / ladlich þing is hit wat crist hwen me makeð i
 tune man of ancre ahte. / Nu þenne 3ef eani mot nedlunge habben hit .
 loki þ hit namon ne eili ne ne hearmi . ne þ hire þoht ne beo nawiht
 10 þron ifestnet. / ancre ne ah to habben na þing þ utward drahe hire
 heorte. / Na chaffere ne driue 3e . ancre þ is chepilt . þ is . buð forte
 sullen efter bi3ete . ha chepeð hire sawle þe chapmon of helle. / þing
 þah þ ha wurcheð ha mei þurh hire meistres read. / for hire neode
 sullen . hali men sumhwile liueden bi hare honden.
 15 Nawt deore dehtren ne wite 3e in ower hus of oðer monne
 þinges . ne ahte ne claðes . ne boistes . ne chartres . Scoren ne
 cyrograffes . ne þe chirch uestemenz . ne þe calices . bute neode oðer
 strengðe hit makie. / oðer muchel eie. / Of swuch witunge is muchel
 vuel ilumpen ofte siðen. / IN wið ower wanes ne leote 3e namon slepeN .

1. mine . . . sustren *om.* 2. schule 3e C haue na nan C beast B cat ane B
 þe C 3. haues ahte ahte C seimes betere B as B wes C þen ancre *om.* B
 nanes for lihtliche oder nanes C 4. weies mai ho ha C beo wið B 5. for
 þenne B ho ha C cuwes C and *om.* B 6. þe heordes hure C Olcne olchni C
 þe B haiward haiwart C hwen he B pundes 7. 3elde B þah þach C harmes B
 ladli ladlich C þing is wat crist hwen B 8. mon makes B in tune man itune
 man C ances B ahte achte C Nu þenne latter deleted, þah in margin Nu þach C
 3ef C ani B 9. nedinge nedunge C haue ku] hit B hit na mon B eile
 eili C harme harmi C 10. ni þoht þocht C nawt nawicht C ter on þron C
 ifestnet Anker ah ach C nawt T *om.* C 11. haue no þing *om.* T nan C
 utward drahe utwart dra3e C Na B chaffare cheffere C 12. Anker chapmon
 chepilt 13. ho ha C cheapes cheaped C sawle saule to C chapmon chepmon C

ȝ c'. Mine men shulen eoten · ȝ ow shal eawer hungren · ȝ ge-
shulen beon feondes fode world buten ende. *Quantum* gl[ori]fi- 100
cauit se ȝ in deliciis fuit. *tantum* date illi tormentum ȝ
luctum · *Apocalipsis* · *Contra unum quod* miscuit date illi
duo · gef þen kelche cuppe wallinde bras te drinken · geot in his
wide þrote · þat he swelte in wið. agein gef him twa. þullich is
godes dom agein giwere ȝ druncwile iþe apocalipse. 105

ANCREN RIWLE (COTTON MS. NERO)

B. THE OUTER RULE

[f. 116 r] **3**e mine leoue sustren *bute ȝef neod ow driue* ne
schulen hebben no best. bute kat one. ancre þet
haueð eihte puncheð bet husewif ase marthe was. þen ancre. ne none
weis ne mei heo beon marie. *marthe suster * mid griðfulnesse of
heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo þenchen of þe kues foddre and of 5
heordemonne huire. oluhnen þene heiward. warien hwon me punt
hire ȝ ȝelden þauh ðe hermes. wat crist þis is lodlich þing. hwon
me [f. 116 v] makeð mone in tune of ancre eihte. þauh ȝif eni mot
nede hebben ku : loke ðet heo none monne ne eilie : ne ne hermie.
ne þet hire þouht ne beo nout þeron i uestned. ancre ne ouh nout 10
to hebben no þing þet drawe utward hire heorte. none cheffare ne
driue ȝe. ancre þet is cheapild. * þe buð for te sullen efter biȝete *
heo cheapeð hire soule : þe chepmon of helle. * Þing þah þ ha
wurcheð. ha mei wel þurh hire meistres read. for hire neode sullen. þah
swa dernliche as ha mei for misliche monne wordes.* Ne wite ȝe 15
nout in oure huse of oðer monnes þinges. ne eihte. ne cloðes. ne
nout ne vnderuo ȝe ðe chirche uestimenz ne þene caliz bute ȝif * neod
oðer * strengeð hit makie : oðer muchel eie. vor of swuche witunge
is ikumen muchel 'uel' oftesiden. wiðinnen ower woanes : ne lete
ȝe nenne mon slepen. ȝif muchel neode mid alle makeð breken 20

8. *me me* MS.

12. *ȝe* over an erasure.

19. *uel* on margin.

15. Naut ne monne C	Naut ne C ahte achte C	ȝe om. C claðes	16. owre ouwer C ne nout . . . caliz om. C, then interlined	hus B of om. B	bute neod
... eie'	ne . . . ȝe om.	17. Naut te churche uestimenz ne þe chaliz ȝif . . . oðer om.	18. strengðe make vor om. B	swuch swich C	lokinge witing C
18. bifallen	muchel uel ilumpen C	uel om.	side	Inwið B	owre wahes wanes C
lete ȝe his	20. na wepmon	nan mon C	ȝef C	muchel B	ned neod C wið
makes B	to breke	broken C			

20 3ef muchel neod mid alle makeð breoken ower hus · hwil hit eauer is
 ibroken · habbeð þrinne wið ow a wummon of cleane lif deies ant
 nihteS. / For þi þ wepmen ne seoð ow ne 3e ham · wel mei don of
 ower clað beo hit hwit beo hit blac bute hit beo unorne · warm 7 wel
 iwaht · felles wel itawet · 7 habbeð ase monie as ow to neodeð to
 25 bedde 7 to rugge. /

Nest flesch ne schal nan werien linnene clað bute hit beo of hearde
 7 of greate heorden. / Stamin habbe hwa se wule · hwa se wule beo
 buten. / 3e schulen in an hetter ant igurd liggen · swa leoðeliche þah
 þ 3e mahen honden put [f. 113 v] ten þer under. / Nest lich nan ne
 30 gurde hire wið na cunne gurdles: bute þurh schriftes leaue. / Ne
 beore nan irn ne here · ne ilespiles felles · ne ne beate hire þer wið.
 ne wið scurge ileadet · wið holin ne wið breres · ne biblodgi hire
 seolf. wið ute schriftes leaue · nohwer ne binetli hire · ne ne beate
 bi uoren · ne na keoruunge ne keorue · ne ne neome ed eanes to
 35 luðere disceplines · temptaciuns forte acwenchen · ne for na bote
 a3ein cundeliche secnesses · nan uncundelich lechecrest ne leue 3e ne
 ne fondin · wið uten ower meistres read. leste ow stonde wurse.
 Ower schon i winter beon meoke · greate 7 warme. I sumer 3e
 habbeð leaue bearuot gan 7 sitten 7 lihte scheoð werieN · Hosen wið
 40 ute vampe3. ligge in hwa se likeð · Ischeoed ne slepe 3e nawt · ne
 noh wer bute i bedde. Sum wummon inohreaðe wereð þe brech of here
 ful wel icnottet · þe streapeles dun to þe vet ilacet ful feaste · ah eauer
 is best þe swete 7 te swote heorte. Me is leouere þ 3e þolien wel an
 heard word. þen an heard here. 3ef 3e muhen beo wimpelles 7 3e wel
 45 wullen. beoð bi warme cappen · 7 þer uppon hwite oðer blake veiles.
 Ancren summe sungið in hare wimplunge. na leasse þen leafdis. Ah þah
 seið sum þ hit limpeð to euch wummon cundeliche forte werien
 wimpel · Nai · wimpel ne heaued clað nowðer ne nempneð hali
 writ. ah wriheles ane · Ad corinthios · Mulier uelet caput suum ·
 50 Wummon seið þe apostle schal wreon hire heaued. wrihen he seið
 nawt wimpliN. wrihen ha schal hire scheome · as eue sunfule
 dohteR · i mungunge of þe sunne þ schende us on earst alle · ant
 nawt drahe þe wriheles to tiffunge 7 to prude · Eft wule [f. 114 r]

21. owre þe om. B hwil B ðet om. B eauer B loke þet 3e om. B haues
 habbeð C ter inne þrinne C 22. wið ow B a an C cleane lif B daies nictes C

ower hus: þeo hwule ðet hit euer is i broken: loke þet 3e habben þerinne
mid ou one wummon of clene liue . deies 7 nihtes.

Uor ði þet no mon ne isihð ou . ne 3e ne iseoð nenne mon: wel
mei don of ower cloðes . beon heo hwite: beon heo blake . bute
þet heo beon unorne 7 warme 7 wel i wrouhte . uelles wel i tauwed . 25
7 habbeð ase monie ase ou to neodeð . to bedde and eke to rugge.

Nexst fleshe ne schal non werien no linnene cloð bute 3if hit beo
of herde and of greate heorden . stamin 'habbe' hwo se wule.
and hwo se wule mei beon buten . 3e schullen liggen in on heater
and i gurd . ne bere 3e non iren . ne here . ne [f. 117 r] irspiles felles. 30
ne ne beate'ou'þer mide . ne mid schurge i leðered: ne i leaded . ne mid
holie . ne mid breres . ne ne biblodge hire sulf: wið uten schriftes leaue .
ne ne nime et enes to ueole disceplines . ower schon beon greate
and warme . Ine sumer 3e habbeð leaue uorto gon and sitten barȝot.
and hosen wið uten uaumpez . and ligge ine ham: hwo so likeð . Sum 35
wummon i nouh reaðe . wereð þe brech of heare fulwel i knotted . and
þe strapeles adun to hire uet . i laced ful ueste . 3if 3e muwen beon wim-
pel leas: *7 3e wel wullen* beoð bi warme keppen . and þeruppon *oðer
hwite oðer* blake ueiles . *Ancren summe sungið in ha[re] wimlunge
na lesse þene lefd[i.] Sum seið þ hit limped . to e[i] wummon cundeliche.' 40
for te weri[en] wimpel . Nai . Wimpel ne hef[ed] nouðer ne nemneð
hali writ: ah wriheles of heuet . Ad cor[inth.] Mulier uelet caput
suum . Wummon seið þe apostel schal wrihen hi[re] heauet . wrihen
he seið naut wimplin . wrihen ha schal hire scheome as sunfule eue
dohte[r.] i mungunge of þe sunne þ sch[en]de us erst alle 7 naut 45
drah[en] þ wriheles te tiffung 7 te prud[e] . Est wule seinte pael þ

23, 24. welmeidon MS.

23. For B	na nan C	seo sið C	ow B	ne iseoð om. B	ham him C	24.
duhen	owre ouwer C	clað B	beo hit whit beo hit blac bute hit beo B	25. 7 om. B		
warm B	iwraht iwracht C	felles B	iteawet itauwet C	26. habbes as ow B		
to nedes	eke om. B	27. Nest flesch B	nan B	werie no om. nan C	cloð om. B	
3if om. B	28. harde B	heordes were C	hwa B	wile 29. and om. hwa B		
nule' beo wið uten	mei beon om. C	schuln in	schulen in C	an B	hatter hetter C	
30. gurd liggen	igurd liggen C	were nan	irn beore nan	iren C	haire ylespiles B	
31. hire þerwið B	wið B	i leðered ne om. B	ileadet B	ne om. B	32. wið	
holin wið holine C	wið B	ne blodeke	ne bibloði C	seluen seolf C	ute C	
schirches	33. nine for ne ne	neome C	ateanes ed eanes C	feole B	disciplines	
diciplines C	owre scheon C	34. I In C	hauen barefot to Gan 7	sitten barfot		
gan 7 sitten C	35. and om. B	Hose	uampez uampeð C	and om. B	ham om. B	
hwa se like	hwase wule C	36. mon inohraðe	inochraðe C	weres te brec	haire	
here C	icnotten icnotted C	and om. B	37. strappes	dun to þe fet B	faste	
For 3if . . . bi, T has habbes	3ef 3e mahen (ouer muchel del.)	beo wimpelles C	38. cappes			
cappen C	and . . . wimlunge in l. 52 om.	þruppon C	39. ueilles C			

þe apostle þ̅ wummon wreo i chirche hire neb ȝetten · leste uuel þoht
 55 arise þurh hire onsiððe. / *Et hoc est propter angelos.* hwi þenne
 þu chirch ancre iwimplet openest þi neb to wepmonnes ehe. / toȝeines
 þe sist men. / spekeð þe apostle. ȝef þu þe ne hudest. / ah ȝef þ̅ ei
 þing wriheð þi neb from monnes ehe beo hit wah beo hit clað · i
 wel i rund windowe · wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge.
 60 Toȝeines þe þe þ̅us ne dest. / spekeð þe apostle nawt toȝeines opre · þ̅
 hare ahne wah wriheð wið euch monnes siððe. þ̅er awakenið ofte
 wake þohtes of · ȝ werkes oðerhwileS. / Hwa se wule beon isehen.
 þah ha atiffi hire nis nawt muche wunder. / ah to godes ehnen ha is
 lufsunre. / þe is for þe luue of him. / untiffet wið uteN. / **R**ing ne
 65 broche ne habbe ȝe · ne gurdel imembret · ne glouen ne nan swuch
 þing þ̅ ow ne deh to habben. A meoke surpliz ȝe mahen in hat sumer
 werien. **E**aue me is leouere se ȝe doð greattre werkes. **N**e makie
 ȝe nane purses forte freondin ow wið · bute to þeo þ̅ ower meistre ȝeueð
 ow his leaue · ne huue ne blod binde of seolc · ne laz buten leaue · Ah
 70 schapieð ȝ seowið ȝ mendið chirche claðes · ȝ poure monne hettren.
 na swuch þing ne schule ȝe ȝeouen wið uteN schriftes leaue · namare
 þ̅en neomen · þ̅ ȝe ne seggen him fore. / as of oðre þinges · kun oðer
 cuððe · hu ofte ȝe under uengen · hulonge ȝe edheolden. tendre of
 cunne limpeð nawt ancre beonne. / A mon wes of religiun · ȝ com
 75 to him efter help his fleshliche broðer · ȝ he tahte him to his þridde
 breðer · þe wes dead biburiet. / þe ondswerede wundrinde · Nai *quoð*
 he nis he dead? ant ich *quoð* þe hali mon [f. 114 v] am dead gaste-
 liche. Na fleshlich freond ne easki me fleshlich froure. Amices ȝ
 parures · worldliche leafdis mahen inoh wurchen · ant ȝef ȝe ham
 80 makieð. / ne makie ȝe þ̅rof na mustreisun · veine gloire attreð alle
 gode þeawes · ȝ alle gode werkes. Criblin ne schal nan of ow for
 luue ne for hure. / Taveles ne forbeode ich nawt. ȝef sum riueð
 surpliz oðeR measse kemese. / opre riuunges ne riue ha nawt nome-
 liche oueregedede · bute for muche neode. **H**elpeð ow wið ower ahne
 85 swinc se forð se ȝe eaue mahen to schriden ow seoluen ȝ feden ȝef
 neod is · ȝ þeo þe ow seruið. **A**s sein Jerome leareð · ne beo ȝe
 neauer longe ne lihtliche of sump̅ing allunges idel · for anan rihtes þe
 feond beot hire his werc þe i godes werc ne swinkeð · ȝ tuteleð anan
 toward hire. foR hwil he sið hire bisi. / he þencheð þ̅us · for nawt
 90 ich schulde nu cume neh hire. / ne mei ha nawt ȝemen to lutan

wum[on] wreo i chirche hire neb 3ette leste vuel þoht arise þurh hir[e]
on sihðe 7 *hoc est propter* ang[e]los. Hwi þenne þu chirche
ancre al beo þu iwimplet. openest þah þi neb to weopmones ehe.
Te 3eines þe. þe isist men spekeð seinte pael. Ah 3ef ei þing 50
wriheð. þi neb from monnes ehe. beo hit wah beo hit clað i þi
parlures þurl. wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimlunge.* Hwose
wule beon i seien. þauh heo atiffe hire. nis nout muchel wunder.
auh to godes eien. heo is lufsumere þet is uor ðe luue of him.
untiffed wið uten. Ring. ne broche nabbe 3e. ne gurdel i membred. 55
ne glouen. ne no swuch þing þet ou. ne deið for to habben.
*vnderstondeð. þ of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot for
alle ha beoð of þe vttere riwle þ is lute strençðe of. for hwon
þ te inre beo wel iwist as ic seide i þe frumðe. ha mei beon ichanget
hwer se euer ei neod oder eni skile hit askeð. efter þ ha mei ase 60
þuften. best seru in þe leafdi riwle.*

Euer me is leouere. so 3e don grettur werkes. ne makie none
purses. uorte ureonden ou mide.* bute to þeo þ ower meistre
3eoueð ow his leaue*. ne blodbendes of seolke.* ne laz. bute leaue*.
auh schepieð and seouweð and amendeð chirche cloðes. and poure 65
monne cloðes. no þing ne schule 3e 3iuen: wið uten schriftes leaue.
helpeð mid ower owune swinke so uorð so 3e muwen to schruden
ou suluen and *feden 3ef neod is* þeo ðet ou serueð. ase seint
ierome lereð: ne beo 3e neuer idel. uor anonrihtes ðe ueond beot
hire his werc: þet ine godes werke ne wurcheð. and he tuteleð anon- 70
rihtes touward hire. uor þeo hwule [f. 117 v] þet he isihð hire bisi.
'he' þencheð þus. vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire. ne mei
heo nout i hwulen uorto her'c'nen mine lore. of idelnesse awakeneð

52. *wimlunge* MS.

55. *i membred* MS.

59. *ha*] & MS.

52. hwa B	53. wile	isehen	isejen C	of alle þ hire cumen to add.	þah	þach C
ho ha C	atiffen atifi C	ham	na nan C	muche B	54. Ah ach C	ehne
echne C	ho ha C	lufsumer	þe is C	for B	55. untiffet B	ni ni i membret
56. ni gloues	na nan C	swich C	ow B	deah i burð C	for om. B	62.
Eauer B	leuere leoure C	se B	grattere grettere	Ne...	cloðes in l.	66 om.
make 3e C	nane C	63. forto freonden ow wið C		64. blod binden of seolc C		65.
Ach schapi'eð 7	seoweð 7 mendeð (e over a)	C	claðes C	66. menne hettren C	Na nan	
'swuc' C	3eouen bute 3e hauen	chirches leaue	3euen C	67. Helpes wið B	owre ahne	
achne C	swinc swinch C	se forð se B	muhen muchzen C	68. ow seluen ow seoluen C		
ta þ ow seruen	ow seruið C	As B	sein	69. leares leareð C	neauer B	'allunge'
idel 7 se forð as 3e mahen' C	for B	ananrihtes ananrihtes C	te	seond seont C		
bedes.	70. þe C	i in C	werc B	swinkes swinkeð C	he om. B	tuteles anan B
71. toward	toward C	for hwil he B	seos sið C	72. he þe swike þenches	tus	for B
nout naut C	ischulde nu cume to hire	cumen nu nech hire C	mai	73. ho ha C		
nawt naut C	3eme nu	igemen C	to B	lustnen mi	lustin min C	lare B wakenen

mi lare. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flesches fondunge. Iniquitas Sodome. saturitas panis ⁊ ocium. þ is. Sodome. S. cwedschipe com of idelnesse ⁊ of ful wombe. Irn þ lið stille gedereð sone rust. weater þe ne stureð nawt. readliche stinkeð.

- 95 **A**ncre ne schal nawt forwurðe scolmeistre. ne turnen ancre hus to childrene scole. hire meiden mei learen sum oðer meiden. þ were pliht of to leornin amonge wepmen. oðer bimong gromes. ah ancre ne ah to ȝemen bute godd ane. þah bi hire meistres read ha mei sum rihten ⁊ helpen to learen. ȝe ne schulen senden leattres. ne
 100 underuon leattres. ne writen bute leaue. ȝe schulen beon i doddet. oðer ȝef ȝe wulleð ischauen fowr siðen i þe ȝer. to lihtin ower heaued. beo bi þe her ieueset. [f. 115 r] hwa se swa is leouere. ant as ofte iletan blod ⁊ ȝef neod is. oftne. þe mei beo þer buten. ich hit mei wel þolien. Hwen ȝe beoð iletan blod. ȝe ne
 105 schule don na þing þe þreo dahes þ ow greueð. ah talkið to ower meidnes. ⁊ wið þeawfule talen schurteð ow to gederes. ȝe maheN swa don ofte hwen ow þuncheð heuie. oðer beoð for sum worltlich þing sare oðer seke. þah euch worltlich froure is unwurðe to ancre. **S**wa wisliche witeð ow in ower blodletunge. ⁊ haldeð ow i swuch
 110 reste. þ ȝe longe þrefter mahen i godes seruise þe monluker swinken. ant alswa hwen ȝe feleð eani secnesse. Muchel sotschipe hit is leosen for an dei. tene oðer tweolue. **V**esscheð ow hwerse neod is as ofte as ȝe wulleð. ⁊ ower opre þinges. Nes neauer fulðe godd leof. þah pouerte ⁊ unorneschipe beon him licwurðe. **V**nder-
 115 stondeð eauer of alle þeose þinges. þ nan nis heast ne forbod þ beoð of þe uttre riwle. þet is lute strengðe of. for hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ich seide i þe frumðe. þeos mei beon ichanget hwerse eani neod oðer e ni skile hit easkeð. efter þ ha best mei þe leafdi riwle seruin as hire eadmode þuften. ah sikerliche
 120 wið uten hire þe leafdi feareð to wundre. **A**ncre þe naueð nawt neh honde hire fode. beoð bisie twa wummen. An eauer þe leaue ed hame. an oþer þe wende ut. hwenne driueð neod. ⁊ þeo beo ful

104. After beoð, al greiðe struck out.

120. towundre MS.

74. muchele flesches B fondinges 75. al om. B sodome cwedschipe C com B
 76. wambe Irn þ is Gederes muche C and om. B 77. stures nawt naut C
 raðliche readliche C stinkes ȝe ne schule sende lettres. Ne underfo lettres bute
 leaue C nawt naut C forwurðe B scolmeister scol above erasure C 78.
 hire om. B ancre childrene schole C Hire . . . leren in l. 81 om. 79. þauh om. C

muchel flessches fondunge . Iniquitas sodome . saturitas panis
 ꝛ ocium . þet is . al sodomies cweadschipe kom of idelnesse : ꝛ of ful 75
 wombe . Iren þet lið stille : gedereð sone rust . and water þet ne
 stureð nout readliche stinkeð . ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scol-
 me'stre : ne turnen hire ancre hus : to childrene scole . hire meiden
 mei þauh techen sum lutel meiden . þet were dute of forto leornen
 among gromes . auh ancre ne ouh forto ȝemen bute god one . *þa 80
 bi hire meistres read : ha mei sum rihten ꝛ helpe te leren . *

3e ne schulen senden lettres . ne underuon lettres . ne writen : buten
 leaue . ȝe schulen beon i doddod four siðen iðe ȝere : uorto lihten
 ower heaued . * oðer ȝef ȝe wulled ischauen . hwa se wule ieveset . ah
 ha mot te oftere weschen ꝛ kemben hire heauet * : and ase ofte ileten 85
 blod . and oftere ȝif need is and hwo so mei beon þer wið uten : ich
 hit mei wel i þolien . hwon ȝe beoð ileten blod . ȝe ne schulen don
 no þing þeo þreo dawes : þet ou greue . auh talkeð mid ower meidenes .
 and mid þeaufule talen : schurteð ou to gederes . ȝe muwen don so
 ofte : hwon ou þuncheð heuie . oðer beoð uor sume worldliche þinge 90
 sorie : oðer seke . So wisliche witeð ou in our blod letunge : and
 holdeð ou ine swuche reste . þet ȝe longe þer efter muwen ine godes
 seruise þe monluker swinken . and also hwon ȝe i ueleð eni secnesse .
 vor muchel sotschipe hit is . uorto [f. 118r] uorleosen uor one deie .
 tene oðer tweolue . Wassheð ou hwar se ȝe habbeð neode : ase ofte 95
 ase ȝe wulleð .

Ancre þet naueð nout neih honde hire uode : beoð bisie two
 wummen . on ðet bileaue euer ethom . an oðer þet wende ut
 hwon hit is need . and þeo beo ful unorne * oðer a lute þuhten *

learen C lute C of to C 80. bi mong gremes C Ach C nach to ȝeme C ane C
 82. underfon bute 83. schule C beo idoddet C iþe ȝer siðene siðe ȝer C
 uorto . . . heauet in l. 85 om. to lichten ower heauet C 85. ȝ fowr siðe ileten ȝ as ofte
 ilete blod ȝ ȝef need is oftere C 86. oftre ned and . . . þolien om. C Hwa se mai
 wel beo wið utes : ich hit mai þolien 87. Hwon . . . blod om. C Hwen arn schule C
 do þreo daies na þing þ ow greues don þeo þreo dazes nan þing þ ow greueð C 88.
 Ah ach C talkes to B owre seruant ower meidnes C 89. wið B þeaufule þeufule
 C tales : schurtes ow schurtið C muhen muze C swa don ofte hwen ow B 90.
 þunches heui C arn for sum B worldlich C þing B 91. sari B Swa B
 wislich C wites Of ower blodletunge in marg. C ow B owre ower C blodletinge
 92. haldes haldeð C ow B iswuch in swich C rest þrafter þrefter C muhen
 muzen C ine om. C i godes 93. þe om. C wurchen C als wa also C hwen B
 felen seleð C ani B 94. vor om. B muhe B sotschipe C uorto om. C to lose
 leosen C for an B dai dei C 95. twelewe tweplue C Vas del. wasches in marg.
 wescheð C ow B hwer B ned is need is C as B 96. as B wiln wulh C
 Ouwer meidnes riwle in marg. C 97. Anker þe C naues nawt naut C neh hond
 nech hont C fode B beos bisi twa wimmen B 98. an B þe C leaue eauer
 with erasure of two letters before eauer leaue C at hame ed hame C þe C 99.
 hwen B ned driues neod driueð C tat

- unorne wiðuten euch tiffunge · oðer a lutel þustene · oðer of feier
ealde. Bi þe wei as ha geað · ga singinde hire beoden · ne ne halde
125 na tale wið mon ne wið wummon · ne sitte ne ne stonde · bute þ
leaste þet ha eauer mei ear þen ha ham cume. Nohwider elles ne ga
[f. 115 v] heo bute þider as me send hire · wið ute leaue · ne ne eote
ha ne ne drinke ute. þe oþer beo eauer inne · ne wið ute þe ȝeten :
ne ga wið ute leaue. Ba beon obedient to hare dame in alle þing ·
130 bute i sunne ane / na þing nabben þet heo hit nute · ne underuo na
þing · ne ne ȝeoue nowðer · wiðuten hire leaue. Na mon ne leote
ȝe in · ne þe ȝungre ne speoke wið namon bute leaue · ne ga ha nawt
ut of tune : wiðuten siker fere. ȝef hit swa mei beon · ne ne ligge
ute. ȝef heo ne con oboke · segge bi *pater noster* · ant bi auez hire
135 ures · ȝ wurde þ me hat hire wið ute gruchunge. habbe eauer hire
earen opene toward hire dame. Nowðer of þe wummen ne beore
from hare dame · ne ne bringe to hire nane idele talen · ne neowe
tidinges · ne bitweonen ham seolf · ne singen ne ne spoken na ne
worldliche spechen · ne lahhen swa ne pleien · þet ei mon þ hit sehe ·
140 mahte hit to uuel turnen. Ouer alle þinges leasunges ȝ luðere wordes
heatien. hare her beo icoruen · hare heaued clað sitte lahe · eiðer
ligge ane. Hare cop beo hehe isticchet · ȝ bute broche. na mon ne
seo ham unleppet ne open heaued. / lah locunge habben. Heo ne
schulen cussen na mon · ne cuðmon ne cunnes mon · ne for na cuððe
145 cluppen · ne weschen hare heaued · ne lokin feaste o na mon · ne toggin
wið ne pleien. Hare weden beon of swuch schape · ȝ al hare aturn
swuch · þet hit beo edscene hwerto ha beoð iturnde. Hare lates lokin
warliche · þ nan ne mahe edwiten ham · in hus ne ut of hus. / On

141. lahhe MS.

100. of om.	feizer C	ealde B	and om. B	wei as B	ho Gas	ha geað C	Ga
B seiende	segginde C	beodes	101. Ni ne	halde B	heo nout om. B	na nan C	
wið B	wið B	ni sitte ne stonde	Ne sitten ne stonden C	102. þe B	leaste	ho	
ha C	ear B	þenne C	ho ha C	ham cume B	103. Nohwider	Nochwider C	
ga B	heo om.	ha C	as B	mon sendes	104. eote C	ho ha C	eauer B
105. ȝate ȝete C	ga B	heo om.	ha C	nout om. B	Baðe ba C	hare C	106. þing B
in B	ane B	Na Nan C	heo om.	107. ho heo C	for hore dame	ni vnderfo	Ne
underuo C	na nan C	ȝiue ȝeouen C	add nowðer	nouðer C	108. leue	Na Nan C	
heo om. B	ni ðe ȝungre om. C	spoken C	mid none monne om. C	C wið na wepmom			
109. wið ute B	leue	Ne ga B	noht naut C	110. fere B	ȝef C	ho ha C	
on C	segge B	111. aues C	wurche ȝ do hwat C	mon bides	wið ute	gruchinge B	
112. eauer B	eares	toward C	lafdi	Nowðer	113. of þe wummen		
om. C	of þe familiars	ne beo fram hire	lafdi ni ni bringe nowðer	ne beore ne ne bringe			
to heore dame C	none om. B	114. tales	newe tidinges C	bitwenen B	self seolf C		
ne no singen C	ni ne speken	ne ne spoken	ham seolf C	115. none om. C	nane		
speeches	lahhen swa ne pleien þ	lachhen swa ne pleizen þ C	116. ani	sehe	sechȝe C		

oðer of feir elde and biðe weie ase heo geð . go singinde hire beoden . 100
 ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid mon ne mid wummon . ne ne
 sitte ne ne stonde bute þet leste þet heo mei er þen heo kume hom.
 nouhwuder elles ne go heo . bute þider ase me sent hire. wið ute
 leaue : ne ete heo ne ne drinke ute. þe oðer beo euer inne . ne wið ute
 þe 3eate ne go heo nout wið ute leaue. boðe beon obedient to hore 105
 dame in alle þinges . bute ine sūnne one. no þing nabben heo . þet
 hore dame hit nute . ne ne underuon no þing . ne ne 3iuen wið uten
 hire leaue. Nenne mon ne leten heo in . ne ðe 3ungre ne speke mid
 none monne : bute leaue . ne ne go nout ut of tune . wið uten siker
 uere . ne ne ligge ute. 3if heo ne con o boke : sigge bi *pater noster* 110
 and bi auez hire vres . and wurchen þet me hat hire wið uten gruc-
 chunge. habbe euer hire earen opene touward hire dame. nouðer
 of ðe wummen ne beren urom hore dame . ne ne bringen to hire . none
 idele talen : ne neowe tīpinges . ne bitweonen ham sulf ne singen . ne
 ne speken none worldliche spechen . ne lauhwen ne ne pleien so ðet 115
 ei mon þet hit iseie . muhte [f. 118 v] hit to v'u'el turnen. ouer alle
 þing leasunge and luðere wordes . hatien. Hore her beo i koruen .
 hore heuedcloð sitte lowe. eiðer ligge one. Hore hesmel beo heie
 istihd . al wið ute broche. no mon ne i seo ham unweawed . ne open
 heaued. * Inwið þe wanes ha muhe werie scapelor is hwen mantel 120
 ham heuegeð . ute . gan i mantlet þe heauet i hudeket.* louh lokunge
 habben. heo ne schulen cussen nenne mon.* ne cuð mon ne cunes
 mon . ne for nan cuððe cluppen* ne uor luue cluppen . ne kuð ne
 unkuð . ne wasshen hore heaued . ne loken ueste o none monne .
 ne toggen mid him . ne pleien. hore weaden beon of swuche scheape 125
 7 alle hore aturn swuch . þet hit beo eðcene hwarto heo beoð i turnde.
 hore lates loken warliche . þet non ne edwite ham ne ine huse ne ut
 of huse. on alle wise uorberen to wreððen hore dame . and ase ofte

102. After *mei* erasure of one letter.

122. *cuð* corr. out of *enð*.

mihte	machte C	hit om. C	turnen hit	117. þinge	leasinges	leasing C	ueue C
hare C	beon C	icoruen B	118. hore . . . i hudeket om.	hare C	clað C	lach3e C	
ane C	hare cop	beo hech3e	isticched C	119. al om. C	na C	seo C	unlepped C
121. Lah	lokinge	Lach	locunge C	122. Eiðer	ligge	ane add.	ho ha C
om. C	schule	cusse B	na nan C	cunnes	123. ni	na	ne uor . . . unkuð
om. B	124. ne . . .	heaued om.	nene weschen	hare C	Ni	loke B	faste o na
on an C	mon B	125. toggle	toggi C	wið B	him om. B	pleizen C	Hare B
wede	weden C	beo	swuch	swich C	schape B	126. al	7 of swic aturn þ hit' C
eðcene	edsene C	hwerto B	ho ha C	beon B	127. Hare B	werliche C	
nan B	etwite over	wite del. C	ne om. B	in hus B	128. hus	forbeoren B	
wraððen	wraððen C	hare C	a3 B				

- alle wise forbeoren to wreaðen hare dame . 7 as ofte as heo hit doð .
 150 ear ha drinken oþer eoten . makien [f. 116 r] hare venie . o cneon
 dun biuoren hire 7 seggen . mea culpa . 7 underuon þe penitence þ ha
 leið up on hire lutinde hire lahe . þe ancre þrefter neauer mare þ ilke
 gult ne upbreide for na wreaððe . bute 3ef ha eft sone falle i þ ilke .
 ah do hit allunge ut of hire heorte . 3ef ei strif ariseð bitweone þe
 155 wummen . þe ancre makie eiðer to makien oþer venie o cneon to þer
 eorðe . 7 eiðer rihte up oþer . 7 cussen on ende . ant te ancre legge
 on eiðer . sum penitence . mare up o þe ilke þe greatluker gulte .
 þis is a þing witen ha wel þ is gode leouest . Sahtnesse 7 some . 7 te
 feond laðest . for þi he is eauer umben to arearen sum leaððe . Nu sið
 160 þe sweoke wel . þ hwen fur is wel o brune . 7 me wule þ hit aga .
 me sundreð þe brondes . 7 he deð nond þ ilke . luue is ihesu cristes
 fur . þ he wule þ bleasie aa i þin heorte . ant te deouel blaweð forte
 puffen hit ut . Hwen his blawunge ne geineð nawt . he bringeð up
 sum uuel word . oðer sum oþer nohtunge . hwer þurh ha to hurten
 165 eiðer frommard oþer . 7 te hali gastes fuR cwencheð hwen þe
 brondes þurh wreaððe beoð isundret . for þi halden ham i luue feaste
 to gederes . Ant ne beo ham nawt of hwen þe feond blawe . nomeliche
 3ef monie beon iueietsomet . 7 wel wið luue ontende . þah þe ancre on
 hire meidnes for openliche gultes legge penitence . to þe preost noðe-
 170 leater schriuen ham hwen neod is . ah eauer þah wið leaue . 3ef ha
 ne cuppen nawt þe mete graceS . seggen in hare stude . pater noster
 biuoren . 7 aue Maria . 7 efter mete alsua . ant a Credo mare . 7 segge
 þus on ende . feader . Sune . hali gast al mihti godd . 3eoue ure dame
 his grace . [f. 116 v] se lengre se mare . 7 leue hire 7 us ba neomen
 175 god ende . for 3elde alle þe us god doð . 7 milci hare sawle þe us god
 idon habbeð . hare sawle 7 alle cristene sawleS .

161. hond MS.

129. as B ho ha C don ear ho ha C eoten C Maken C hire B o cneos
 acneon C 130. dun to þer eorðe om. B bifore biforen C seggen B vnder fo 131.
 penitance C ho ha C leis ham B lutinde C lahe lach3e C anker 132. þilke
 gult neauer mare þr after þer efter neauer mare þilke gult C hire om. B for B na
 nan C 133. wraððe B 3ef C ho ha C sonas falle B i þat ilke i þilke C Ah
 Ach C 134. and om. B 3ef C ani B rises bitwenen ham utewið . bitwene . þe
 wimmen C þe anker 135. make B of ham om. B make B þe oðer C o cneos o cneon
 C dun to þe to þe C 136. rihte C cussen on B te anker leie 137. penitance C
 Mare B up o þilke up on þilke C þe C greatluker gult B 138. is om. C a an C
 witen B ho ha C to soðe om. B godd god C leuest 139. sahtnesse sahtnesse
 C somentale te feond þe feont C laðest B and om. B eauer umben B
 140. reare arere C sum laððe B seos sið C te swike þe sweoke C hwen fur B
 141. onbrune C mon wile Ga B mon sundres te brendes C 142. dos hond to

ase heo hit doð er heo drinken oðer eten . makien hore uenie akneon
 adun to þer eorðe biuoren hire : 7 sigge mea culpa . and underuon 130
 ðe penitence : ðet heo leið upon hire lutende hire louwe . þe ancre
 neuer more þer efter þene ilke gult ne upb[r]eide hire : uor none
 wreððe . bute 3if heo eft sone ualle iðet ilke . auh do hit allunge ut of
 hire heorte . and 3if eni strif ariseð bitweonen ðe wummen . ðe ancre
 makie eiðer of ham to makien oðer venie akneon to ðer eorðe . and 135
 eiðer rihte up oðer : 7 kussen ham on ende . and þe ancre legge on
 eiðer sum penitence . More upon þeo ilke : ðet gretluker haueð agult .
 þis is o þing wute '3e' [f. 119 r] wel to soðe ðet is gode leouest .
 seiht[te]nesse 7 some . 7 þe ueonde loðest . and for þi he is euer umbe
 to arearen sume wreððe . nu isihð ðe deouel wel ðet hwon þet fur 140
 is wel o brune . 7 me wule ðet hit go ut : me sundreð ðe brondes .
 and he deð 'also' onond þet ilke . luue is ihesu cristes fur þet he wule
 ðet blasie in vre heorte . and þe deouel bloweð forto puffen hit ut .
 and hwon his blowinge ne geined nout : peonne bringeð he up sum
 luðer word . oðer sum oþer nouhtunge : hwar þuruh heo to hurteð eiðer 145
 urommard oðer . and þe holi gostes fur . acwencheð hwon ðe brondes
 þuruh wreððe . beoð i sundred . and for þi holden ham ine luue ueste
 to gederes . and ne beo ham nout of . hwon ðe ueond blowe . and
 nomeliche 3if monie beoð i ueied somed . and wel mid luue ontende .
 þauh ðe ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes . legge penitence 150
 neuer ðe later to ðe preoste schriuen ham ofte . auh euer þauh mid
 leaue . and 3if heo ne kunnen nout ðe mete graces : siggen in hore
 stude . pater . noster . 7 aue maria biuoren mete . and efter mete also .
 7 credo moare . and siggen þus on ende . veder 7 sune 7 holi gost .
 7 on almihti god . he 3iue ure dame his grace . so lengre so more . 155
 7 leue hire 7 us boðe nimen god endinge . 7 for3elde alle ðet us
 god doð . 7 milce hore soulen : þet us god i don habbeð . hore soulen

138. 3e added in margin.

þ ilke deð þ ilke C fuir wile 143. owre te blawes blaweð C 144. and om. B
 hwen B blast blawunge C Geines nawt naut C peonne om. B he-bringes he
 bringeð C 145. luðer om. hwat nochtunge C hwer B þurh þurch C ho ha C
 hurren B 146. framward frommart C te haligastes B cwenches cwencheð C hwen
 147. þurh þurch C wraððe B beon isundret and om. B halde halden C iluue
 inluue C faste feste C 148. nawt naut C hwen B feond feont C blawe B and
 om. B 149. nomeli 3ef C beon B ifest to Gedere iueizet somet C wel om. wið
 B ontendet 150. þah þach C þe om. anker seruanz for B Giltes
 leie penitence C 151. to preost no ðe latere to þe preost no ðe latere C Ah Ach C
 eauer B þah þach C wið B 152. and om. B 3ef C ho ha C cunen noht
 cunne naut C te seggen B hare C 153. studen C Pater noster biforen pater
 noster biuoren C maria. Alter mete alsua marie. efter mete also C 154. a crede C
 mare B seggen segge C fader sune B 7 om. hali gast B 155. 7 om. B an B
 almichtin C godd he om. B 3eoue C lauedi se B se mare B 156. baðe
 ba C nime neome C ende B 7 om. B þe C 157. don heore C sawle saule C
 7 þ us þe us C hauen hore soulen om. C sawle

Bitweone mel ne gruchesi 3e nawt · nowðer frut ne oðerhwet · ne
 drinken bute leaue . 7 te leaue beo liht in al þ̅ nis sunne. / Ed te mete
 na word · oðer lut · 7 teo stille. / Alswa efter þe ancre complie · apēt
 180 prime · ne don na þing ne seggen · hweR þurh hire silence mahe
 beon isturbet. Nan ancre seruānt ne ahte bi rihte to easkin iset hure ·
 bute mete 7 hure þ̅ ha mei flutte bi · ant godes milce.] Ne mis leue
 nan godd · hwet se tide of þe ancre · þ̅ he hire trukie. þe meidnes
 wið uten 3ef ha seruið þe ancre alswa as ha ahen · hare hure schal
 185 beon þe hehe blisse of heouene. Hwa se haueð ehe of hope toward
 se heh bure · gladliche wulē ha seruui 7 lihtliche alle wa · 7 alle
 teone þolien. / wið eise 7 wið este ne buð me nawt bliSse.

3e ancres ahen þis leaste stucche reden to ower wummen euche
 wike eanes · apēt ha hit cunnen. / Ant muche need is þ̅ 3e neomen
 190 to ham muche 3eme · for 3e mahen muchel beon þurh ham i godet · 7
 iwurset. / On oðer half 3ef þet ha sungið þurh ower 3emeles · 3e schule
 beo bicleopet þrof biuore þe hehe deme · 7 for þi as ow is muche need ·
 7 ham 3et mare · 3eornliche leareð ham to halden hare riwle · ba for
 ow 7 for ham seolf · liðeliche 7 luueliche · for swuch ah wummone
 195 lare to beonne · luuelich 7 liðe · 7 selthwenne sturne. / Ba is riht þ̅ ha
 ow dreden 7 luuien · ant þah þ̅ ter beo eauer mare of luue · þen of
 drede / þenne schal hit wel fearen / Me schal healden eoli 7 win ba i
 wunden efter godes lare · ah mare of softe eoli · þen of [f. 117 r]
 bitinde win . þ̅ is Mare of liðe wordes · þen of suhinde · for þer of
 200 kimeð þinge best · þ̅ is luue eie. / lihtliche 7 sweteliche for 3eoued
 ham hare gultes · hwen ha ham icnaweð 7 bihateð bote. / Ase forð

177. gruchesi] ch on an erasure.

191. 3ef above þurh deleted.

158. sawle	saule C	amen om. B	Bitwene B	meal	mel C	gruse	gruesi C
3e om. C	nawt	naut C	159. nowðer	nouder C	fruit	oðer hwet C	ni ne C
drinke	bute B	160. 7 te	7 þe C	licht C	al þ̅ nis B	At te ed þe C	na nan C
161. 7 ta stille	7 þeo stille C	Alswa B	after	ancres B	aðet prime	oðet prime C	
162. ni do þing	ne segge	ne don nan	þing	ne seggen C	hwer þurh	hwar þurch C	
163. muhe	muzē C	beo desturbet	beon	to sturbet C	Nan B	ancres seruante	
ah achte C	bi B	164. rihte C	to B	iset hure B	ant C	clað B	ho ha C
mai	flutte B	165. nan B	godd	hwet C	se tide B	anker	166. over
faile C	þeo þ̅ arn	wið uten	meidnes C	3ef C	ho ha C	seruēz	seruið C
167. alswa as B	hom ahen	ha achzen C	hate C	beo	168. Hwa se B	haues	
ehe of eze of C	toward	toward C	se B	heh	hech C	gladli wile	ho ha C
seruin C	169. lichtliche C	wa B	tene	wið B	este ne C	wið B	eise C
bueð mon nawt blisse	buð me naut blisse C	171. ancres B	ahen	achze C	laste	lutle B	
stucche stucche C	rede	owre	ower C	seruānz	172. euche	uche C	eanes B
til þ̅ ho	oðet 'til' ha C	cunnen B	ned	is þ̅ 3e B	173. neomen C	to ham	nimen
god muche C	for B	muhen	muzē C	muchel om. C	muche	þurh B	174. hom
beo igodet B	wursnet.	iwurset. C	On B	half B	3ef C	ho ha C	suneþ
sungið C	175. þurh þurch C	owre	3emeles	3emeles'clipe' C	schule	beo bicleopet	
þrof þref C	bifore	biforen C	176. hehe	hechze C	deme	dom C	and om. B
							as B

ȝ alle cristene soulen. amen. Bitweonen mele ne gruselie ȝe nout. nouðer frut. 'ne' oðerhwat. ne 'ne' drinken wið uten leaue. [f. 119 v] auh þe leaue beo liht in alle þeo þinges. þer nis sunne. Ette mete 160 no word. oðer lut. ȝ þeo beon stille. also efter ðe ancre cumplie uort midmorwen. ne don no þing. ne ne siggen. hwar þuruh hire silence muwe beon i sturbed. non ancre seruant ne ouhte mid rihte uorto asken i sette huire. bute mete ȝ cloð: þet heo mei vlutten bi. ȝ godes milce. ne mis leue non god. hwat so bitide of ðe ancre: 165 þet he hire trukie. þe meidenes wið uten ȝif heo serueð ðe ancre also ase heo owen. hore hure schal beon ðe eche blisse of heouene. hwo so haueð eie hope touward so heie hure: gledliche wule heo seruen ȝ lihtliche alle wo and alle teone þolien. Mid eise ne mid este. ne kumeð me nout to þer heouene.

170

Ȝe ancren owen þis lute laste stucchen reden to our wummen Ȝeueriche wike enes uort ðet heo hit kunnen. and mucche neod is ou beoðe: ðet ȝe nimen to ham gode ȝeme. vor ȝe muwen muchel þuruh ham beon i goded. and i wursed on oðer halue. ȝif heo sunegeð þuruh ower ȝemeleaste. ȝe schulen beon bicleoped þer of biuoren þe 175 heie demare. and for þi ase ou is mucche neod. ȝ ham is ȝete more. ȝeorneliche techeð ham to holden hore riulen. boðe uor ou: ȝ for ham suluen. liðeliche þauh ȝ luueliche. uor swuch ouh wummone lore to beon. luuelich and liðe and seldwhonne sturne. Boðe hit is riht þet heo ou [f. 120 r] dreden ȝ luuien. auh þet ðer beo. more euer 180 of luue: þen of drede. þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal helden eoli and win beoðe i ne wunden, efter godere lore. auh more of þe softe eolie. þen of þe bitinde wine. þet is. more of liðe wordes: þen of suwinde. vor þerof kumeð þinge best. þet is luue eie. lihtliche ȝ sweteliche uorȝiueð ham hore gultes: hwon heo ham iknoweð and 185 bihoteð bote.

173. After gode de MS.

ow B ned hom heom C is om. B ȝette ȝet C mare B 177. ȝeornliche
leares leareð C halden hare B riwle riuwlen C baðe ba'pe' C for ow B
178. seolf B þauh om. B luuelice C for B swich C ah ach C wummones
lare B of religiun add. 179. second and om. C seldscene selthwenne C Baðe ba'pe' C
hit om. B richt C 180. of he corr. out of ha C ow B ah ach C ter
eauer mare mare eauer C 181. of þe þenne B faren B Mon heolde 182.
baðe ba C in B wundes wundes erasure of two letters C after godes lare B
Ah Ach C mare B þe om. B 183. eoli B þenne C þe om. B bitende win B
ma ma're' C þenne C 184. suhiende sturne C for B cumes kimeð C
Lichtliche C 185. swetelich for ȝiues forgeoueð C hare C hwen B ho ha C
arn cnawe icnaweð C 186. bihaten bihateð

as 3e mahen of mete 7 of claðes . 7 of opre þinges þet neode of flesch
 easkeð . beoð large toward ham . þah 3e nearowe beon 7 hearde to
 ow seoluen . Swa deð þe wel blaweð . went te nearewe of þe horn to
 205 his ahne muð . ant utward þ wide . Ant 3e don alswa as 3e wulleð þ
 ower beoden bemin wel 7 dremen . i drihtines earen . nawt ane to
 ower ahnes . ah to alle folkes heale . as ure lauerd leue þurh þe grace
 of him seolf þ hit swa mote ameN . Hwen ower sustres meidnes
 cumeð to ow to froure . cumeð to ham to þe þurl . earunder 7 ouer-
 210 under . eanes oðer twien . 7 gað a3ein sone . to ower note gastelich .
 ne biuore Complie ne sitte 3e nawt for ham ouer riht time . swa þ
 hare cume beo na lure of ower religiun . ah gastelich bi3ete . 3ef þer
 is eani word iseid þ mahte hurten heorte . ne beo hit nawt iboren ut .
 ne ibroht to oþer ancre . þ is eð hurte . To him hit schal beon iseid .
 215 þe lokeð ham alle . Twa niht is inoh þ ei beo edhalden . ant þ beo
 ful seldene . ne for heom ne brooke silence ed te mete . ne for blod-
 letunge . bute 3ef sum muche god oðer neod hit makie . þe ancre ne
 hire meiden ne plohiē 'nane' worldliche gomenes ed te þurle . ne ne
 ticki to gederes . foR ase seið seint Beornard . vnwurðe þing is to
 220 euch gastelich mon . 7 nomeliche to ancre . euch swuch fleschlich
 froure . 7 hit binimeð gastelich þ is wið ute met utnume murhðe . 7 þ
 is uuel change as is iseid þruppe .

Of þis boc redeð hwen 3e beoð eise euche dei . leasse oðer mare .
 Jch hopie þ hit [f. 117 v] schal beon ow 3ef 3e hit redeð ofte .
 225 swiðe biheue . þurh godes muchele grace . elles ich hefde uuele bitohe
 mi muchele hwile . Me were leouere godd hit wite do me toward
 rome . þen forte biginnen hit eft forte donne . 3ef 3e findeð þ 3e doð
 alswa as 3e redeð . þonckið godd 3eorne . 3ef 3e ne doð nawt . biddeð
 godes are . 7 beoð umben þeronuuen þ 3e hit bet halden efter ower
 230 mihte .

Feader . Sune . hali gast . an almihti godd wite ow in hiS warde .
 he gleadie ow 7 frouri ow mine leoue sustren . ant for al þ 3e for
 him dreheð 7 dreieð . ne 3eoue ow neauer leasse . þen al to gedere
 him seoluen . Beo he aa iheiet from world in to worlde aa on ecnesse .
 235 AMeN . Ase ofte aS 3e habbeð ired eawiht her on . greteð þe leafdi
 wið aN aue . for him þ swonc her abuten . Jnoh meaðful ich am þe
 bidde se lutel . **E**xplicit . Jpench o pi writere i pine beoden sum
 chearre . ne beo hit ne se lutel . Hit turneð þe to gode . þ tu bidest
 for opre .

Se uorð ase 3e muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloð and
of oðer þinges þet neode of fleshe askeð: beoð large touward ham:
þauh 3e ðe neruwure beon and te herdure to ou suluen . vor so deð
þe wel bloweð . went þene neruwure ende of þe horne to his owune 190
muðe . 7 uiward þene wide . and 3e don also . ase 3e wulleð þet ower
beoden bemen 7 dreamen wel: ine drihtenes earen . and nout one to
ower ones: auh to alle uolkes heale . ase ure louerd leue þuruh ðe
grace of himself . þet hit so mote beon . amen.

O þisse boc redeð eueriche deie: hwon 3e beoð eise . eueriche deie 195
lesse oðer more . uor ich hopie þet hit schal beon ou 3if 3e
hit redeð ofte: swuðe biheue þuruh godes grace . and elles ich heuede
vuele bitowen muchel of mine hwule . God hit wot me were leouere
uorto don me touward rome: þen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne.
and 3if 3e iuindeð þet 3e doð also ase 3e redeð: þonkeð god 3eorne . 200
and 3if 3e ne doð nout: biddeð godes ore . [f. 120 v] and beoð umbe
þer abuten: þet 3e hit bet hol holden: efter ower mihte . Veder and
sune and holi gost . and on almihi god: he wite ou in his warde.
he gledie ou and froure ou: mine leoue sustren . and for al þet 3e
uor him driefð and suffreð . he ne 3iue ou neuer lesse huire þen 205
alto gedere him suluen . he beo euer i heid from worlde to worlde .
euer on ecchenesse . amen.

ase ofte ase 3e readeð out o þisse boc: greteð þe lefdi mid one aue
marie uor him ðet makede þeos riwle . and for him þet hire wrot and
swonc her abuten . Inouh meðful ich am: þet bidde so lutel.

210

187. Ase Also C forð as B muhen mužen C baðe add. drinch of drunch and
om. C and after mete om. claðes B 188. oðre C þing ned flesch fles C asks
beos toward B 189. þah þach C ðe om. B narewe beon 7 harde to ow seoluen B
vor om. for C Swa swa C dos 190. þ blawes blaweð C wendes te þe C
narewe ende om. 'ende' C horn B toward ahne achne C 191. muð B te
þe C do alsua as B wiln wull C owre beodes 192. bemen wel 7 B i drihtines
in drihtines C eare and om. B Nawt naut C ane B 193. owre anres
a'u'nes C Ah ach C folkes B as B lauerd B þurh þurch C 194. himself
him seolf C swa mote B beon. amen om. B 195. Of C þis B redes eueriche
deie om. B hwen B arn aise C euche dai uchedei C 196. mare B uor om. B
þet om. ow B 3ef C 197. hit add. B reden swiðe B biheoue þurh B
'godes' C and om. B hafde hefde C 198. bitohen bitochzen uuele C muche
hwile B God . . . wot om. B leuere leoure C deu le set add. B 199. to do B
toward toward C for to for te C 200. and om. B 3ef C finden findet C don
alsua as B reden. þonkes godd 201. and om. B 3ef C don nawt naut C
biddes godd are B beos umben B 202. þer onuuen þer an ouen C hit bettere
halden hit halden C after owre mihte efter ower michte C Fader sune. haligast an B
203. almihti C godd he om. B ow B 204. gladie ow B frouri C ow B leue
sustre 205. for B drehen oðer drehden drezeð 7 dreizeð C he om. B ni 3iue Ne
3eoue C ow B neauer B lasse hure C 206. seluen seoluen C Beo he B
ai ihehet eauer iheçzet C fram into B 207. a on ecnesse 'a on ecnesse' C 208.
As C as B hauen red habbeð ired C oht o þis boc eawet þron C Gretes ure
lauedi lafdi C wið an B 209. marie om. B for B þ swanc her abuten. þe swong
her abuten. C 210. Inouh . . . lutel om. 'Jnoh meðful ic am þe bidde se lutel' C

X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS

[f. 15 v] **[L]** ^{EOFEMEN} 3ef 3e lusten wuleð. 7 3e willeliche
 hit under stonden we eow wulleð [f. 16 r]
 suteliche seggen of þa fredome þe limpeð to þan deie þe is iclepeð
 sunedei. Sunedei is ihaten þes lauernes dei 7 ec þe dei of blisse 7 of
 5 lisse 7 of alle irest. On þon deie þa engles of heofene ham iblissieð.
 forði þe þa erming saulen habbeð rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule
 witen hwa erest bi won reste þam wrecche saule to soþe ic eow segge.
 þet wes *sancte* paul þe apostel and mihhal þe archangel heo tweien
 eoden et sume time into helle als wa heom drihten het for to lokien
 10 hu hit þer ferde. Mihhal eode bi foren 7 paul com efter 7 þa
 scawede mihhal to *sancte* paul þa wrecche sunfulle þe þer were
 wuniende [.] þer efter he him scawede he 3e treon eisliche beorninde
 et foren helle 3ete. and uppon þan treon he him scawede þe wrecche
 saulen a honge. Summe bi þa fet. summe bi þa honden. summe bi
 15 þe tunge. summe bi þe e3en. summe bi þe hefede. summe bi þer
 heorte. Seodðan he him scaude an ouen on berninde fure he warp ut
 of him seofe leies uwil[c]an of seolcuðre heowe þe alle weren eate-
 liche to bi haldene 7 muchele strengre þen eani þing to þolien. 7 þer
 wið innen weren swiðe feole saule a honge. 3ette he him scawede
 20 ane welle of fure 7 alle hire stremes urnen fur berninde. 7 þa
 welle bi wisten .xii. meister [f. 16 v] deoflen swilc ha weren kinges
 to pinen þer wið innen þa earming saulen þe for gult weren; 7 heore
 a3ene pine neure nere þe lesse þah heo meistres weren. Efter þon
 he him scawede þe sea of helle 7 innan þan sea weren .vii. bittere uþe.
 25 þe forme wes snau. þat oðer is. þet þridde fur. þet feorðe blod. þe
 fiste neddren. þe siste smorðer. þe seofeþe ful stunch. heo wes wurse
 to þolien þenne efreni of alle þa oðre pine. Innan þan ilke sea
 weren unaneomned deor summe feðer fotetd. Summe al bute fet.
 7 heore e3en weren al swilc swa fur. 7 heore eþem scean swa deð þe
 30 leit a monge þunre. þas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht to
 brekene þa erming licome of þa ilca men þe on þisse liue her hare

4. In MS. *su sunedei*.
 in MS.

18. *þing*] þurg MS.

11. *sunfulle wrecche* with marks of transposition

25. *snau*] *swnau* MS.

scrift enden nalden. Summe of þan monne sare wepeð. Summe swa
 deor lude remeð. summe þer graninde sikeð. summe þer reowliche
 gnezeð his azene tunge. Summe þer wepeð. 7 alle heore teres beoð
 berninde gleden glidende ouer heore azene nebbe. 7 swiðe reowliche 35
 ilome 3eizeð 7 3eorne bisecheð þat me ham ibure3e from þam uuele pinan
 [.] of þas pinan speked .*dauid*. þe halie wite3e. 7 þus seið. *Misere're/
 nostri domine quia penas inferni sustinere non possumus.*
 Lauerd haue merci of us forðon þa pinen of helle we ham ne
 mazen iðolien. [f. 17 r] Seoð þan he him sceawede ane stude 40
 inne midde warðe helle. 7 bi foren þam ilke stude weren seofen clus-
 terlokan þar neh ne mihte nan liuiende mon gan for þan ufele breðe
 7 þer wiðinna he him sceawede gan 'on' ald mon þ .iiii. deoflen
 ledden abuten. þa escade paul to mihhal hwet þe alde mon were.
 þa cweð mihhal heh engel he wes an biscop on eoðre liue þe nefre 45
 nalde cristes la3en lokien ne halden. ofter he walde anuppon his
 underlinges mid wohe motien 7 longe dringan þenne he walde salmes
 singen oðer eani oðer god don. Herefter iseh paul hwer .iii. deoflen
 ledden an meiden swiðe unbisor3eliche. '7' 3eorne escade to mihhal hwi
 me heo swa lédde. þa cweð mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oðer liue 50
 þ wel wiste hire licome in alle clenesse. Ah heo nalde nefre nan oðer
 god don. Elmes3eorn nes heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swiðe 7 modi.
 7 lizere 7 swikel. 7 wreðful 7 ontful. 7 forði heo bið wuniende inne
 þisse pine. Nu bigon paul to wepen wunderliche. 7 mihhal heh
 engel þer weop forð mid him. þa com ure drihten of heueneriche to 55
 heom on þunres liche 7 þus cweð. A hwi wepest þu paul. paul him
 onswerde. Lauerð ic biwepe þas monifolde pine þe ic her in helle
 iseo. þa cweð ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine [f. 17 v]
 la3e þe hwile heo weren en eorðe? þa seiðe paul him mildeliche
 to 3eines. Louerd nu ic bidde þe 3ef þin wille is þ þu heom 3efe 60
 reste la hwure þen sunne dei a þet cume domesdei. þa cweð drihten
 to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien
 þe weren efterward mine milce þa hwile heo on liue weren. þa wes
 sancte paul swiðe wa. 7 abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet 7 on
 halsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe 3e mazen iheren. Lauerd 65

40. ane] and MS.
wunres MS.

46. wualde MS.

53. wereðful MS.

56. þunres]

he cweð þa. Nu ic þe bidde for þine kinedome 7 for þine engles. 7
 for þine muchele milce. 7 for alle þine weorkes. 7 for alle þine
 halezen. 7 ec þine icorene. þat þu heom milcie þes þe redþer þ ic
 to heom com 7 reste 3efe þen sunne dei a þ cume þin heh domes dei.
 70 þa onswerede him drihten mildere steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ham
 3eue reste al swa þu ibeden hauest from non on saterdei a þa cume
 monedeis lihting. þ efre forð to domes dei. Nu leofe breðre 3e
 habbeð iherð hwa erest bi won reste þam forgulte saule. Nu bi cum'eð
 hit þefore to uwilche *cristene* monne mucheles þe mare to halizen 7
 75 to wurðien þenne dei þe is icleped sunne dei. for of þam deie ure
 lauerd seolf seið. **Dies dominicus est dies leticie 7 requiei.**
 [f. 18 r] Sunne dei is dei of blisse 7 of alle ireste. **Non facietur**
in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare 7 bibere cum
pace et leticia. Ne beo in hire naping iwrat bute chirche
 80 bisocnie 7 beode to criste 7 eoten 7 drincken mid griðe 7 mid
 gledscipe. **Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax**
inter homines. for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. 7 grið on hefene.
 7 grið bitwenen uwilc *cristene* monne, eft ure lauerd seolf seit.
Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabatum. Amansed beo
 85 þe mon þe sunne dei nulle iloken. And for þi leofemen uwilc
 sunne dei is to locan al swa ester dei for heo is mune3ing of his
 halie ariste from deðe to liue. 7 mune3eing of þam halie gast þe
 he sende in his apostles on þon dei þe is icleped wit sunne dei.
 ec we understondeð þ on sunne dei drihten cumeð to demene
 90 al mon cun; we a3en þene sunne dei swiþeliche wel to wurpien.
 7 on alle clenesse to locan. for heo hafð mid hire þreo wurdliche
 mihte þe 3e iheren mazen. ðet forme mihte is þ heo on eorðe
 3eueð reste to alle eorðe' þrelles wepmen 7 wifmen of heore
 þrel weorkes. þet oðer mihte is on heouene. for þi þa engles heom
 95 rested mare þenn on sum oðer dei. þ þridde mihte is þ þa
 erming saule habbeð ireste inne helle [f. 18 v] of heore muchele
 pine. Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel þene sunne dei. oðer þa oðer
 halie dazes þe mon beot in chirche to lokien swa þe sunne dei.
 beo heo dalneominde of heofene riches blisse' mid þan fedre.

93. 3eueð . . . eorðe added on margin.
 99. ferde MS.

94-5. hem heō rested MS.: þa] þa MS.

7 mid þan sunne. 7 mid þan halie gast abuten ende. ameN. 100
 Quod ipse prestare dignetur qui uiuit 7 regnat deus. per
 omnia secula seculorum. AmeN.

XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA

[M]issus est ieremias in puteum 7 stetit ibi usque ad
 os. Qui cum aliquamdiu ibi stetisset. debilita-
 tum est corpus eius. 7 tandem dimissis funibus sub-
 tractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam. quia debilis erat
 sustinere non posset. allati sunt panni de domo regia 7 5
 circumpositi sunt funibus ne [e]orum duricia lederetur.
 Leofemen we uindeð in halie boc. þ. ieremie þe prophete stod
 in ane putte. 7 þ in þe uenne up to his muðe 7 þa he hefede
 þer ane hwile istonde. þa bi com his licome swiðe feble. 7 me
 nom rapes 7 caste in to him for to draȝen hine ut of pisse putte. 10
 Ah his licome wes se swiðe feble. þ he ne mihte noht iþolie þe
 herdnesse of þe rapes. þa sende me claðes ut of þes kinges huse for
 to biwinden þe rapes. þ his licome þe feble wes ne sc'e'olde noht
 wursien. Leofemen þeos ilke weord þe ic habbe her iseit habbeð
 muchele bi tacnunge [f. 19 r] 7 god ha beoð to heren and muchele 15
 betere to et halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes and
 heom athalden? 3e fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin seið in þan halie
 god spelle. **Beati qui audiunt uerbum dei 7 custodiunt illud.**
 Ædie 7 blessed beon alle þeo þe ihereð godes weordes 7 heom
 athaldeð. Nu 3e habbeð iherd wulc hit is for to iheren godes 20
 weordes 7 heom ethalden. Nu we sculen heow sceawen hwilc hit
 is heom for to heren 7 nawiht for to ethalden. for seint gregori seið.
**Melius est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere. quam post agni-
 tam retroire.** Betre hit is þ mon ne iknawe noht þe wei to
 godalmihtin þe he hine icnawe 7 seodðe hine for hoȝie. and on oðer 25
 stude he seið. **Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei.
 oracio eius erit execrabilis.** Þe mon þe tuneð his eren in halie
 chirche to 3eines godes laȝe and nule noht iheren þe weordes þe of

4. After erat s̃ MS.

10. for] fro MS.

28. golðes MS.

him beoð. his beoden beoð aweriede 7 unwurðe gode. **Puteus**
 30 **est peccati profunditas. quia quam diu stas in luto. tam diu**
iacas in mortali peccato. þes put bitacneð deopnesse of sunne.
 for alse longe alse we liggeð in heueð sunnen. al þa hwile we
 sto[n]deð in þe putte. 7 þ in þe uenne up to þe muðe alse þeos men
 doð þe liggeð inne eubruche 7 ine glutenerie 7 ine manaðas. 7 ine
 35 prude. 7 ine oðre fule sunnen. 7 þ beoð riche men [f. 19 v] alremest
 þe habbeð þas muchele prude in þis world. þe habbeð fe'i're huses. 7
 feire hames. 7 feire wifes. 7 feire children. feire hors 7 feire clapes.
 heauekes 7 hundes. castles 7 tunes. her uppon heo þench'eð muchele
 mare þen uppon godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueð isend þa þe liggeð
 40 inne swilc sunne. 7 ne þencheð noht for to arisen. heo delueð
 deihwamliche heore put deoppre 7 deoppre. vnde **propheta. Non**
claudit super te puteus os suum nisi clauseris os tuum. þe
 prophete seið. þ þe put ne tuneð noht lihtliche his muð ouer us
 bute we tunen ure muð. ah 3if we tuneð ure muð. þenne do we
 45 alse þe mon þe delueð ene put feower daze's' oðer fiue 7 þenne
 he haueð hine alra lengest idoluen. þenne ualleð he þer inne. þ.
 him brekeð þe sweore. þ. is þ he ualleð in to helle pine þer
 neuer eft ne cumeð of bote. Ah leofemen godalmihtin haueð
 isceaweð us wel muchele grace. þenne he haueð geuen us to beon
 50 mud freo. þ. we mazen mid ure muðe bringen us ut of þisse putte. þe
 bitacneð þeo deopnesse of sunne. 7 þ þurh þreo herde weies þe þus
 beoð ihaten. **Cordis contricione. Oris confessione. Operis**
satisfactione. þurð heorte bireusunke. þurh muðes openunge.
 þurh dede wel endinge. **Cordis contritione moritur peccatum.**
 55 [f. 20 r] **oris confessione defertur ad tumulum. operis satis-**
factione tumulatur in perpetuum. þe[nne] we beoð sari in ure
 heorte þ we isuneged habbeð þenne slage we ure sunne; þene
 we to sunbote cumeð. þenne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deað bi þe
 deade. for efterþan þ þe mon bið dead me leið þene licome in
 60 þere þruh. Al swa þu leist þine sunne in þare þruh. hwenne þu
 scrift underuonget of þe sunnen þe þu idon hauest to 3eines
 godes wille. þenne þu hauest þine sunnen ibet. efter þines scriftes

34. liggeð] i above e MS.
 49. Before grace, luyfe MS.

44. we] þe MS.

46. After haueð, a; MS.

wissunge. þenne buriest þu þine sunnen and bringest heom ut of þine
 on walde. *Per ieremiam notatur quilibet peccator qui in suo*
peccato moram facit. Bi ieremie þe prophete we aȝen to under- 65
 stonden ulcne mon sunfulle. ꝥ. lið in heuie sunne ȝ þurh soðe
 scrift his sunbendes nule slakien. *funiculi amaritudines peni-*
tencie significant. Þe rapes þe weren icast to him. bitacneð þe
 herdesse of scrifte. for nis nan of us se strong þe hefde idon þre
 hef[ed] sunnen ꝥ his licome nere swiðe feble er he hefde idreȝen þet 70
 scrift þe þer to bilimpeð. *panni circumpositi funibus. ecclesie*
sacramenta significant. quibus penitencie duricia mitigatur.
 þas kinges hus bitacneð hali chirc[h]. þa claðes ꝥ weren isende ut
 of þ[es kinges huse] for to binden þe rapes [f. 20 v] mid. bitacnet
 þe halie ureisuns þe me singeð in halie ch[ur]che. ȝ þe halie sacra- 75
 mens þe me sacreð in alesnesse of alla sunfulle. Leofemen nu ȝe
 habbeð iherð of þis putte þe bitacninge þe ic habbe embe ispeken.
 ȝ þe bitacninge of þe prophete. ȝ ꝥ. þe rapes bitacneð. ȝ hwat
 þa claðes bitacneð þe þe rapes weren mide biwunden. Thereð nuðe
 whulche þinges wunieð in þisse putte. þer wunieð fower cunnes 80
 wurmes inne. ꝥ fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð
 in ne faze neddren. ȝ beoreð atter under heore tunge. Blake
 tadden ȝ habbeð atter uppon 'heore' heorte. ȝeluwe froggen.
 ȝ crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in þere sea. þis fis
 is of swulc cunde. ꝥ. euer se he mare strengðeð him to 85
 sw[i]mminde mid þe watere. se he mare swimmeð abac. ȝ þe
 alde crabbe seide to þe zunge. hwi ne swimdest þu forð warð in þere
 sea also oðer fissces doð ȝ heo seide. leofe moder swim þu foren
 me ȝ tech me hu ic scal swimmen forðward ȝ [heo] bigon to
 swimmen forðward mid þe streme. ȝ swam hire þer aȝen. þas 90
 faze neddre bitacneð þis faze folc þe wuneð in þisse weorlde. þe
 speket also feire bi foren heore euencristen'e' [f. 21 r] also heo
 heom walde in to heore bosme puten. ȝ swa sone se hi beoð iturnd
 away from heom. heom to twiccheð ȝ to draȝeð mid ufele weordes.
Hii eciam sunt doctores ȝ falsi xpistiani. Þos men þe þus 95
 to draȝeð heore euencristene bihinden heo habbeð þe nome of
 cristene ah þah heo beoð cristes unwines ȝ beoð monslazen for

73, 74. MS. defective.

75. Before *halie ureisuns*, *q.*

heo slazeð heore aʒene saule. 7 bringeð heon in to þare eche pine
 of helle. þos blaca tadden þ̅ habbeð þ̅ atter uppon heore heorte.
 100 bi tacneð þes riche men þe habbeð þes mucheles weorlde ehte 7 na
 mazen noht itimien þar of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don þer of
 for þe luue of godalmihtin þe haueð hit heom al geuen. ah liggeð
 þeruppon alse þe tadde deð in þere eorðe þ̅ neure ne mei
 itimien to eten hire fulle. swa heo is afered leste þeo eorðe hire
 105 trukie. þeos ilke ehte þe þeos þus ouerliggeð heom turneð to swart
 atter for heo falleð þer þurh in to þer stronge pine þet na mon ne
 mei tellen. þeos ʒeolwe [froggen bitacneð þeos wimmen þe
 clapeð heom mid ʒeoluwe] clape. for þe ʒeolewe clað is þes deofles
 helfter. þeos wimmen þe þus lumeð beoð þes deofles musestoch
 110 iclepede. for þenne þe mon wule tilden his musestoch he bindeð
 uppon þa swike chese 7 bret hine for þon þ̅ he scolde swote
 smelle. and þurh þe [f. 21 v] sweote smel of þe chese. he bicherreð
 monie mus to þe stoke. Alswa doð monie of þas wimmen heo
 smurieð heom mid blanchet þ̅ is þes deofles sape 7 clapeð heom
 115 mid ʒeoluwe clape þ̅ is þes deofles helfter. 7 seodðan heo lokieð
 in þe scawere. þ̅ is þes deofles hindene. þus heo doð for to
 feiren heom seoluen. 7 to drazen lechurs to ham. ah heo fuleð
 heom soluen þer mide. Nu leofemen for godes lufe witeð how wið þes
 deofles musestoch 7 witeð eow þet ʒe ne beo noht þe foaʒe neddre.
 120 ne þe blake tadde. ne þe ʒolewe frogge. þe feder. 7 þe sune. 7 þe
 halie gast. iscild us þer wið. 7 wið alle sunnen a buten ende.
 per omnia secula seculorum. AmeN.

XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY

A. DOMINICA PALMARUM

[f. 42 v] **T**urbe que precedebant dominum. 7 que seque-
 bantur clamabant dicentes. osanna filio
 dauid. benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. It is custume
 þ̅ ech chirschocne goð pis dai aproce'ssi'on. 7 pis wune haueð þe

103. heorðe MS.
lumeð] luuieð MS.

107. þeos ʒeolewe clapes MS.
III. sclode MS.

108. is is MS. 109.

biginnigge of þe holie procession. þe ure [f. 43 r] helende made 5
 toward te stede þer he wolde deð þolen. **Et cum uenisset**
bethfage ad montem oliuarum. Mittens [duos] de *discipulis*
iussit adduci asinam ⁊ sedit *super* eam. þo þe com to bethfage
 Swo hatte þe þrop þe preste one wunien. bi sides *ierusalem* on þe fot of
 þe dune þe men clepen munt oliuete. þo sende tweien of hise diciples 10
 in to þe bureh of *ierusalem*. ⁊ bed hem bringen a wig one te riden.
 noðer stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac þeh he [were] alre louerd
 louerd. ⁊ alre kingene ki[n]g. naþeles he sende after þe alre un-
 wurpeste wig one to riden. ⁊ þ is asse. ⁊ gaf us forbisne of
 admodnesse on his dede. also he doð on oðre stede on his speche þus 15
 queðinde. **Discite a me: quia mitis sum ⁊ humilis corde.**
 lerneð of me for þ ich am milde ⁊ admod on herte. ⁊ þo tweien
 sander bodes ferden ⁊ cudden in þe bureh. þ þe helende was þider
 ward. ⁊ funden an asse mid fole. ⁊ ledden hit to genes him. ⁊ þe
 holie apostles leiden he're' cloþes þer uppe ⁊ ure helende rod þer one' 20
 into þe holie burh. ⁊ þ burh'folc' hihten þe hege strete ⁊ bihengen it
 mid palmes. ⁊ mid oðre riche wedes. þer he wolde þurh faren to þe
 hoii temple. ⁊ wenden ut togenes him. ⁊ beren on here honde
 blostme sum palm twig. ⁊ sum boh of oliue also þe holie boc seið.
Occurrunt turbe cum floribus ⁊ palmis redemptori o[b]uiam. 25
 ⁊c'. Ðet [f. 43 v] folc com to genes him. mid blostmen. ⁊ mid palmes.
 ⁊ understoden him mid procession. swo me ki[n]g shal. ⁊ þo þe
 ferden biforen him. ⁊ ðo þe after him comen. remden lude stefne þus
 queðinde. [O]sanna filio dauid benedictus qui uenit in nomine
 domini. Silof dauide's bern blesced bie he þe cumeð a godes name. 30
 ⁊ þo children þe weren biforen diden also þe godspel seið. **Pueri**
hebreorum viam pro ⁊c' þe children briggeden þe wei biforen
 ure drihten. sume mid here cloðes. ⁊ sume mid boges þe hie breken
 of þe trewes ⁊ swo him brohten in to þe holie temple. also in his
 heorðliche heg settle. þus made ure helende his holie procession. 35
 fro betfage to *ierusalem*. ⁊ elhc cristene man makeð þis dai procession
 fro chirche to chirche. ⁊ eft agen. ⁊ bitocneð þe holie procession þe
 he made þis dai. ⁊ þ mai ech man understonden. þe wot wat
 bitocneð þese tweie names. betfage. ⁊ *ierusalem*. **Betfage interpre-**

21. *folc* added in margin in different ink.

- 40 *tatur domus bucce. uel buccarum siue maxillarum. ⁊ significat ecclesiam in qua bucce funguntur officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando. deum laudando. Carnem xpisti manducando. ⁊ sanguinem eius bibendo. gratias agendo.* Betfage is cleped on englisse muðene hus. ⁊ bitocneð
- 45 holie chirche. ⁊ men noten inne here muðes wike. þanne hie seien here sinnes. ⁊ forgiuenesse bidden. ⁊ ure louerd ihesu xrist herien. ⁊ bruken his fles ⁊ his blod. ⁊ his þe holi husel. ⁊ him [f. 44 r] þanken. *Ierusalem interpretatur uisio pacis ⁊ item significat ecclesiam. in qua pax uera uidetur. dum passio xristi reco-*
- 50 *litur. et pacis osculum datur.* Ierusalem is cleped soð of sahtnesse. ⁊ bitocneð holie chirche per bileffulle men inne beð sehte. þenne prest cristes þroweinge minegeð. ⁊ of þe calice understondeð točne of sehtnesse. ⁊ is messe cos. ⁊ þe folc sent. ⁊ þer mide bitocneð ⁊ ure drihten is þureh þe holie loc wið bileffulle men
- 55 maked sehte. ⁊ þerfore chirche haueð þe tocinge of bethphage þenne þe procession ut goð of ierusalem. ⁊ eft þenne it in cumeð. Nime we þenne geme gif ure procession bi maked after ure helendes procession. On his procession ferde sume biforen him ⁊ makede his weie to ward ierusalem. ⁊ sume briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes.
- 60 ⁊ sume mid boges þe hie breken of þe trewes. Ðo þe þe weie makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorþeawes. bisshopes ⁊ prestēs. þe mid here wise lore rideð. ⁊ makeð godes weie in to mannes heorte. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. ben þo þe wisseð þe folc mid faire forbisne of here weldede. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid þe
- 65 brokene boges. ben þo þe leren þe folc to understonden god noht mid wel dede. ac mid wise speche. þo þe after him comen ben þo þe here lif [leden] also here lorðeawes hem lereð. þo þe bisides weren on his riht half. ben þo þe clene lif leden to quemende gode. noht for hereworde. þo þe on his lift hond comen ben þo þe clenliche liuen
- 70 [f. 44 v] noht forto quemende gode. ac for hereword to hauen. Ðe asse þe ure helende uppe set. ben þo forsinegede þe hauen al here þonc uppen eorðliche richeise. ⁊ sinne hem is loð to leten. ⁊ unwill[i]che to bete. for hem þincheð ⁊ godes hese heuueliche semeð. ⁊ naðeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on heuene endelese mede fon.

Ure louerd ihesu xrist þe makede into ierusalem þis dai his holie procession. þe ech chirche to dai minegeð. wisse 7 fulste us swo to folgen his holi eorliche procession þ̅ we mo ben on þe holie procession þe he wile maken adomes dai mid hise chosene. fro þe dome in to heuene. *Quod nobis prestat qui secula per omnia regnat.*

80

B. IN DIE PASCHE

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus 7 letemur in ea. þis dai haueð ure drihten maked to gladien. 7 to blissen us þonked wurðe him. 7 giarked þ̅ holie gestninge. þe he offe spe'c'ð þus queðinde. *Ecce prandium meum paratum.* Mi bord ⁸⁵ is maked. 7 us biddeð alle þer to þus seggende. *Venite prandium.* Cumeð to borde 7 understondeð bred. ac er þenne þe holie bord bugen. 7 þ̅ bred understonde do we also þe apostel bad. seiende þus. *Probet autem se ipsum homo.* 7 sic de pane illo edat 7 de calice bibat. Proue ech man him seluen. 7 gif he feleð ⁹⁰ þ̅ he is wurðe þer to. þenne understonde he þ̅ husel. 7 drinke of þe calice. þe man hit understondeð wurðliche þe cumeð þerto on bicumeliche wise. 7 mid bicumeliche wede. 7 on bicumeliche time. On bicumeliche wise [f. 45r] cumeð þe man þe Erest sheweð preste his sinnes 7 forleteð 7 bimurneð 7 nimeð þerof god wissinge. 7 oðer ⁹⁵ siðe þe holie acxen uppen his heued. 7 þe six pinen þe þerto bilien. *scilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. sitim.* þ̅ is wecche 7 swinch. harde cloðes. smerte dintes. selde eten 7 lesse drinken. Þridde siðe palm sunedeies procession. feorðe siðes shereðuresdaies absolucio[n] þe liðe þe sinne bendes. þe fifte siðe crepe to cruche on ¹⁰⁰ lange frida[.] sixte siðe on ester euen gon abuten þe fantston. þe bitocneð þe holie sepulcre. 7 þe seueðe siðe þ̅ holie bord bugen 7 þ̅ bred bruken. bicumeliche wede ben tweire kinne. lichamliche 7 gostliche. þe lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do of þe gostliche. þe ben ec fele kinnes. 7 alle hie bien ¹⁰⁵ faire him þe þe husel underfoð. ac two þer offe ben swiche þ̅ no man ne mai under fo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here oðer on him. þe

ben þus clepede. **V**estis innocencie. **V**estis misericordie. an
 is loðlesnesse oðer sinbote. **V**estis innocencie restituitur in
 110 baptismo dicente sacerdote. [A]ccipe uestem candidam ⁊
 immaculatam. loðlesnesse understondeð þe man at his folcninge.
 ⁊ þæt bitocneð þe crisme cloð. þe þe prest bi windeð þæt child mide.
 ⁊ þus seið. Underfo shrud wit ⁊ clene. þis shrud haueð ech man on
 him after his fulcninge. alle þe wile þe he him beregeð þæt he ne do
 115 ne ne queðe. ne ne ðenche no þing for þat he bie unwurðere gode.
 [f. 45 v] ne loðere men. þe iuele is soule. þis wede is wel bicume-
 liche ⁊ biheue ech man to hauen þenne he husel underfoð. Ðet oðer
 gostliche shrud ich embe spece. is mildhertnesse. þe is nemed ec.
 armhertnesse armheorted is þe man. þe swiðere reoweð his sinne.
 120 ⁊ he hem for let ⁊ bet. ⁊ milce bit. also ure drihten bad seien þus.
Miserere anime tue placens deo. haue reoðe of þin ogen sofle.
 þenne likeste gode. Mildheorted beð þe man þe reouð his nehgebures
 unselðe. ⁊ likeð here alre selðe ⁊ ofþinð sore wrecche mannes
 wanrede. ⁊ freureð hem mid his wel dede. No man þe sineged haueð
 125 ne mai wið uten þise wedes holi husel underfon. bute to eche harme
 his soule ⁊ lichame ⁊ ech man þe hit underfoð wið uten eiðer þese
 wedes shal ben shameliche driuen ut of þis holi gestninge. ⁊ bunden
 togedere his honden. ⁊ his fet. ⁊ worpen in to þe ateliche pit of helle
 bi ure drihtenes word þe seið to swiche men. **A**mice quomodo huc
 130 intrasti non habens uestem nupciale. ⁊c hwu come þu ider
 in mid unbicumliche weden. þis dai is bicumelich time husel to
 underfon. *Quia hec dies quam fecit dominus. non quod magis*
hanc quam alias. sed quia maiora quam in aliis a morte
resurgendo. ⁊ nos a morte resuscitando. for þæt þis makede
 135 ure drihten þe makede alle oðre. ac he kidde oðerluker his mihte.
 ⁊ mankin more milce dide on þis dai. þanne on ani oðre. Ðo he
 aros of deaðe [⁊] rerde us mid him. **V**nde exultemus ⁊ letemur
 in ea. he us fette ut of helle wowe. ⁊ þer mide us gledede. ⁊ gif we
 him folgieð he gifð us heuene wele ⁊ þer mide. us blisseð to dai þonked.
 140 wurðe him. for þi þis dai is cleped estrene dai. þæt is aristes dai. for
 þæt þe he þis dai aros of deaðe. ⁊ we alle don. [f. 46 r] þanne we holi
 husel unde'r'nimen. gif we ben þe[r] togenes on clene liflode. ⁊ on

rihte leue. 7 wið alle men sehte. Ure louerd. þe us bit to þis gest-
 ninge. 7 bringe us to 'his' holi fleis 7 to his holi blod 7 leue us hem to
 bruken. 7 þus quedinde. **Accipite** 7 comedite ex hoc omnes ¹⁴⁵
hic est enim calix sanguinis mei novi. 7 c' Understondeð þis 7
 brukeð it alle. for it is mi lichame þe giu shal alle lesen. he bet us ec
 his holi blod þe shal ben shad giu to lesende 7 seið þ̅ þese two þing
 bien ure bileue. **Caro mea uere est cibus** 7 sanguis meus uere
 est potus. Mi fleis is wis mete. 7 mi blod iwis drinke 7 after þ̅ ¹⁵⁰
 he seið. **Nisi manducaueritis carnem filii hominis** 7 bibe-
 ritis eius sanguinem non habebitis uitam in uobis. Ne muge
 hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen bi mi fleis 7 bi mi blod. þ̅ husel
 þe ge understonden.' is his holi fleis 7 his blod. Erest it beð ouelete
 7 win. 7 þureh þe holi word þe ure helende him self seide mid his holi ¹⁵⁵
 muð.' 7 efter him prest hem seið atte swimesse turneð þe bred to fleis.
 7 þe win to blod. **Set in carne remanet forma color** 7 sapor.
 ac on þe holi fleis bileueð þe shap 7 hiu. 7 smul of ouelete. 7 on þe
 holi blod hēw 7 smul of win. More mihte doð ure helende þenne
 þe holi word þe he þurh his muð spec. þanne he giueð mannes cuinde. ¹⁶⁰
 [his fleis 7 his blod.] 7 Napeles þanne man eteð 7 drinkeð þureh þe
 lichames cunde þ̅ bred wurð to fleis. 7 þe driuke to blod. for þi
 mai godes word turnen þe ouelete to fleis. 7 þ̅ win to blod. 7 swo
 doð. 7 þ̅ is þe felefolde heste. þe is alre hestene heste þ̅ alle
 cristene men agen to dai to noten. for þ̅ þis dai is cleped estre dai ¹⁶⁵
 þ̅ is estene da[i]. 7 te este is husel. 7 no man ne mai seien husel.
 wu god it is. **Quia est precium mundi.** for it is wurð al þe
 wereld. 7 betere þene [f. 46 v] al þe wereld. þis is þe holi manne þe
 ure drihten sende alse snow sleðrende alse þe prophete seið. **Pluit**
 illis manna ad manducandum 7 panem celi dedit eis. ¹⁷⁰
 [P]anem angelorum manducauit homo. he let hem reine manne
 to biliue. 7 gef hem bred of heuene. 7 men eten englene [bred].
Manna interpretatur. quid est hoc? Manne bitocneð wat is
 tis.' 7 þo ure drihten sende þis mete fro heuene þe israelisse folke.
 it warð on eches muð wat mete se he mest luuede. 7 bitocneð holi ¹⁷⁵
 husel.' þe ech cristeman understont nuðe. þe is þe manne hegeste
 sweteste este þe is of sinne clensed. oðer bigunne to clensende. 7
 alre bitere biterest eches mannes soule þe ne haueð alle michele sinnes

forleten. 7 bet. oðer bigunnen also þe apostel seið. *Qui manducat*
 180 *corpus domini* 7 *bibit* 7c. Ech þe understandeð þ̅ holi husel
 unwurðliche he understant him seluen eche pine. 7 endelese wowe.
 Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on
 bicumeliche wise. þ̅ is to soð shrifte. to hol[i] axen a palm sunedai.
 to processiō. a shereðursdai to absolucium. a langefridai to holi
 185 cruche. an ester euen to processiō. 7 gif we ben cumene mid
 bicumeliche wede. of lodlesnesse þ̅ is clensinge. swo þ̅ we hauen
 ure sinnes forleten. 7 bi shriftes wissenge bet. oðer bigunnen to beten.
 7 milce bidden. þanne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord.¹ bugen.
 7 his bode wurðliche bruken. 7 þureh þe holi este cumen to driste.
 190 *Quod nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit* 7 *uiuit cum deo patre*
 in unitate *spiritus sancti*.

XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES

A. THE ARK OF HOLY CHURCH

[f. 14 v] **D**e gastliche hierdes ðe sculen boðe lokin 7 stieren. ðo
 ðe bieð in ðare world.¹ 7 ec 'ðo' ðe bieð ute. hie
 folzið noe ðane gode stieres mann ðe gode was swiðe lief. 7 ȝecweme.
 For ðare muchele hersumnesse ðe he maniȝe wintre swanc. ær he 'ða'
 5 arche mihte habben ȝemaked. 7 seððen hie swa stierde on ðe muchele
 wilde flode. ðe ouerȝiede all middeneard. mang stronge windes 7
 stormes ðat he ðarof ne forleas naping. ðe godd him hadde betaht to
 liue 7 to londe to bringen. Swa scule ða gastlich'e' stieres menn.
 'steren' ða arche of ðe hali cherche ðat hie ðarof ne for lisen
 10 ne lichame ne saule. For none winde of mannliche fandinge. [f. 15 r]
 Ne for none storme of dieuliche fandinge. 7 eft on faire wedere ne
 bien hie naht to sikere. forðan swo maniȝe litle dropes of manizes
 kennes ȝemeleastes mihten cumen in to ðe saule bote ðat hie mihten
 sinken. mid alle hire biȝeates. Ac lokien hie alle ðe wið innen scipes
 15 borde wuniȝeð. þ̅ hie bien hersum. 7 leðebeȝe here stieres manne.
 swa swa hie willeð cumen to ðe liuiende lande mid saule 7 mid

179. þe] þa MS.

189. driste] d corr. out of e.

xiii. 8. gastliche] e above erasure.

14. lokieð MS.

lichame. And hlesteð hwat ðe hlauerd seið. ðe ðat scip auh to ðe stieresmannen 7 to alle ðe ðar inne wuniþeð. *Qui uos audit me audit.* Se ðe 3e'w'er ra'd' hlest he seið. he hlest me seluen. 7 se ðe 3ew forsakþ 7 3ewere lare he forsakþ full3ewiss me seluen. Þis he 20 seið to ða stieresmannen. On michele hahte we fareð alle ðe fareð *in hoc mare magnum.* on ðessere michele sea of ðare bitere wored. Of ure stieresman is 3ewriten *Ascendunt usque ad celos.* 7 *descendunt usque ad abissos.* Hie stieð up to heuene mid here gastliche þohtes for to sceawin ðe michele merhðe of heuene riche. 25 for to sceawin ðe windes 7 ðe euele stormes. ðe cumeð of deules blastes 7 for us te warnin þ ure ropes ne to breken. ðe bieð i broiden mid þrie strænges. Of rihte ileaue. 7 of faste hope te gode. And of ðare soðe luue ðe is ihoten carite ðe Crist mæst luueð. Eft hit seið ðat hie stikð niðer *in* to nielnesse mid here ðohtes. for us eft to 30 warnin wið ðo stanroches of ðe harde hierte ðe næure ne wile nexin. for none watere of wisdom. Ac 3if ðar cump scip to hit tobrekð. Alswa doð ðat unwise mann ðe cump to ðan unbiliefde manne ðe ne wile ne ne mai godes lare understanden for his herte hardnesse[.] he tobrekð 3if he ani god wille hafð. forðan he hert his gode wille 35 7 hie tobrekþ. [f. 15 v] mid þelliche wordes. Hwat dest þu? he seið ðu dalst al ðat tu hafst. Wile ðu hlesten. spelleres. 7 þri'estes. 7 munekes. 7 þese hadede mannen. Ne scalt ðu næure habben god? Hie wolden for'i'swelþen all ðe wored 3if hie mihten. be trewe mann 7 halt tin god. þu finst feawe ðe wile 3iuen ðe ani þing. bute 40 hie witen hwarfore. Ðe unware mann ðe ðis 3eherð. ðingþ ðat he seið him god rad. 3if he arrer dede litel te gode. ðar after he doð michel'e' lasse. 7 swo he forfarð. for ðan ðe he his priestes lare ne his ræd lesten ne folþin ne wile Carite sprat his bowes on bræde 7 on lengðe swiðe ferr. Hie me haueð idon speken. forðer ðane ic 45 hadde 3epouht. Ac nu ic wile wænden to ðe hali mihtes al swo ich ær hadde iþunnen be godes fultume. Ac me þincþ ðat tu lokest aweiward 7 heuiliche latst. And hit is me to muchel iswinch ðar

19. *gewer*] *w* above *i*. *rad*] *d* above erasure.

nielnesse] on margin *abissos*.

forma dei e's/set non rapinam arbitratus est semet.

44. *bowes*] *w* corr. out of *u*.

21. *seid* MS.

30.

35. *tobrekd* MS.: in lower margin, *qui cum in*

42. *3if*] *3* corr. out of *G*.

embe to þennken oðer to speken, bute ȝif ðu woldest mid god wille
 50 ðar to lhesten. ȝ hes understanden.

Hu andswereð ðe saule ȝ seið:

I ch ðe bidde for ðan ilche hlauerd ðe ðe iscop me to helpe. ðat
 alswo ðu hauest ȝegunnen ȝ ðane grundwall ileid. Of ðese hali
 mihtes ðat tu hes forð bringe ȝ me hes tæche. forðan hie bieð
 55 me swiðe unbecnawe for ðe manize unðeawes ðe ic mid me to longe
 habbe ihard. Ac nu ic hes wile leten. ȝ mid godes fultume of hem
 ȝeswiken. And min ȝepanc to ðine lore healden. For ðare hali mihte
 ðe cariteð is icleped ic ðe beseche ȝ bidde ðat tu ðese halwende lore
 on write sette. for ðan ic am michel þenchinde ðar hwile ðe ic on
 60 ðese wrecche lichame am wuniende. ȝ ofte forȝete ðat me god! wære
 te healden. and ec sum oðer saule hit wile helpen.

Hu andswereð scadwisnesse. ȝ þus seið. [f. 16 r

Ðas þe me þincþ þu wilt godes lore bliðeliche understonden. ȝ
 liernin. ȝ ðat me likeð swiðe wel. forði ðat hit seið on ðe hali
 65 godspelle. *Qui est ex deo uerba dei audit.* Se ðe is of gode he
 harkeð bleðeliche godes wordes. Nu me cump on iþanke an forbisne.
 þe sanctus Gregorius us seið: *Qui uirtutes sine humilitate*
congregat quasi in uento puluerem portat. Se ðe gadereð
 mihtes wiðuten eadmodnesse he seið. he is ilich ðo manne ðe berð
 70 dust amidewarde ðe winde. For ði me þingþ þ is wisdom ðat we
 alre ðinge arst speken of ðessere hali mihte wiðuten hwam non ne
 mai bien wið healden te none freme ne te none gode.

B.

Of teares.

[f. 47 r

Wite ðu to soðe ðat þese teares ðe we embe spekeð hie bieð
 iwis godes ȝiue. ȝ swiðe niedfulle to ðan inede þat iherd sculen
 75 [bien] of gode. Of hem sade ðe prophete: *Fuerunt mihi*
lacrimae me[e] panes die ac nocte. Mine teares he sade me

54. tæche] c corr. out of s.
 speked MS.

67. seid MS.

71. wid MS.

73.

74. inede] n corr. out of h.

waren bred daiȝ ȝ niht swa gode hie pouhten. Of opres kennes
 teares he sade: *Lacrimis meis stratum meum rigabo*: Ich
 scal watien min bedd mid mine teares. Dies bedd tacneð þe
consciencia. þat is þat inȝied wiðinnen. Þar ðe gode sawle 80
 haueð hire reste: þar haueð se eule sawle hire pine. For þi he sade
 þat he wolde mid teares wascen þat inȝied þar of ðe his herte him
 wreȝede. Ne finde we nawher þat godd wernde ani þing ðe ani
 mann mid teares him besouhte. Godd sante to Ezechie þe kinge be
 his prophete. ȝ sade: *Dispone domui tue quia morieris* ȝ tu 85
 ȝ non uiues. Becweð þine [f. 47 v] cwide he sade. for ðan þu
 scalt bien dead. ȝ naht ne scalt tu libben. Ðe king warð sari. alswa
 richeise is lað to laten ȝ swiðe lef to libben. He wante þo to ðe
 wauȝe ȝ dede þat betste. 'a' hlauerd godd sade he þench nu ðat
 ich ðe habbe ȝe luued. ȝ for þine luue bliðeliche idon. ȝ ȝif me ȝiet 90
 a litel ferst for þine godnesse. Dies was god inȝied. þ he mihte
 his gode dade forðsceawin þa þe he niede hadde. For þi him
 ȝeherde godd ȝ sade to is prophete ðe was ham ward. Wand aȝean
 cwað he ȝ sai to þe kinge. *Vidi lacrimam tuam*. Ich iseih cwað
 he pine tear. ȝ ich iherde pine bene. Þu scalt ȝiet libben fiftene ȝear. 95
 Swa michel ich habbe ieht þi lif. Ðanne ðu on michele niede gode
 wilt beseken þanne is ðe wel god þ þu muȝe forðdraȝen sume gode
 dade. þin hierte bieð ðe gladdere. ȝ ðe sikerliker ðu miht bidden.
 Segge we nu forð mid þe prophete *Ciba nos pane lacrimarum*.
 Hlauerd fed us mid ðo breade of swete teares. ȝ *potum da nobis* 100
 in *lacrimis in mensura*. ȝ ȝif us drinken of oðreskennes teares
 ȝ ðat mid imete. Ðat ich wile þat ðu wel be iwarned. ȝif godd ðe
 ȝifð þese swete teares þat non win in ðare world nis swa swete.
 ȝ alswa alswa man to michel mai drinken of ðare wine alswa mai ðe
 mann to michel wepen. þeih hie swete bien. ȝ for ði þe is god 105
 þ þu beseke at gode one mihte. ðe hatte discrecio. þat is [f. 48 r]
 schelewisnesse.

Hie is swiðe beheue mang alle ðe oðre mihtes. Ðis ðe hali
 faderes seggeð Hie is moder of alle ðe oðre mihtes. Ðar ðe

80. *is* corr. out of *þ*. 88. *lað*] ð corr. out of *d*. 89. *þat* on an erasure.
 97. *god*] MS. *gode*, with *e* partly erased. 102. *ȝif*] *Gif* MS.

- 110 he rixið ne mai naure man forfaren. þe hire wile rixin 7 folȝin. Hit seið in uitas patrum. Ðat at sume sal waren ðe hali faderes togedere igadered. 7 waren spekinde betwen hem on 'h'williche wise me mihte rihtist 7 sikerest to gode cumen. Sum sade þurh fasten. sum þurh wacchen. sum ðurh bede. sum sade þurh
 115 hersumnesse. sum sade ðurh annesse. sum sade ðurh herborȝin wrecche menn. 7 feden 7 screden. Sum sade ðurh seke menn to lokin. 7 on manieskennes wisen hie namden after Ðan þe þat hali goddspell seið. Ða sade on of Ða eldes[t] 7 on of Ða wisest. Ðurh alle ðesen we habbeð iseȝen 7 iherd swiðe maniȝe ȝeborȝen. 7 manie
 120 of alle ðesen inamde mihten forfaren for þi Ðat hem trukede discrecio. þat is scadwisnesse and skele. For ði sume deden michel mare þan hie mihtin wel andin Sume deden to litel. Sume deden euele. 7 wenden wel don. Sume wel a gunnen 7 euele andeden. Ac naure ne ȝeseiȝe we manne þat hadde þese hali mihte mid him
 125 þat he aure misferde[.] beȝete se ðe muge.

Perseuerancia hatte an hali mihte. Hie nis naht [f. 48 v] to laten for Ðan hie makeð ðanne man ðe godd 'h'is. to sant þ he þurwuneð on his godnesse. On ðare ealde laȝe hit was i[h]oten þ alle dier. ðe me gode scolde offrin þat hie lokeden wel Ðat ðe tail ware
 130 on auriche netene. þat tocneð Ðat ilke mann ðe gode ani seruise offreð. þat he þar on þurȝwunie[.] on ðessere newe laȝe sade crist. Qvi perseuerauerit usque in finem hic saluus erit. Se ðurȝ wuneð on his godnesse ðe he hafð agunnen he worð iborȝen 7 naht elles for none gode þe he don hafð. hwat 'hwat' it is.

135

Ratio dicit anime :

Lieue 'saule', Ðis little writt ic 'habbe' sare beswonken he it wat þ wot alle þing for ðe to wissin. for ðe to warnin. 7 for ðe to helpen 7 for ðe to berȝin. ȝif ðu wilt wel hit understonden 7 liernin 7 folȝin 7 [h]ealden wið uten alche twene þu miht mid godes felste ðe

115. *herborȝin*] ȝ on erasure.
 erasure.

128. *ihoten*] *io* corr. by erasure.

132. On margin *Ewangelista* in red.
 on erasure.

ȝif] *Gif* MS.

136. *habbe* above write deleted.

139. *alche*] *c* corr. out of *l*.

118. *eldes*] hole in MS.

129. Before *ðe*, *ðe* erased.

133. *ðurȝ*] *durȝ* MS.

137. *þ*] *þa* MS.

121. *ði* on

134. 'hwat'

138.

berȝen ȝ heuneriches merchȝe mid þese halie mihtes sike'rliche 140
iwinnen.

Nunc autor loquitur finaliter.

Hvte we nu þ'a'nkin ȝ herien ure hlauerde almihtin gode of ðese
witte and of ðese wisdomē. ðe we hier habbeð igadered of 'h'is
horde. ȝ of manizes [f. 49 r] halizes mannes ȝeswinkes þe michel 145
sw'u'nken for ðe luue of gode. ȝ for us to wissin. Hit is riht ðat we
herizen ȝ þankin ȝ bledscin fader ȝ sune ȝ hali gast on ða hali prin-
nesse. se ðe is on soð godd in onnesse. se ðe l'ueð ȝ rixeð aure ma
a worold. amen. Ðat ne forȝeit ðu naure. þat ðu godd ne herize. ȝ
þanke of alle gode. Alswa swa we habbeð niede him to bidden be 150
daiz ȝ be nihte. ȝ ofte ȝ ȝelome alswa hit is niede' him to herizen.
Amen.

Veni creator *spiritus* mentes tuorum uisita implet superna
gracia que tu creasti p'e'ctora.

142. *þankin*] a over e.

146. *swunken*] u over i.

148. *liueð*] i over e.

149. *forȝeit*] i over erasure.

XIV. LAȜAMON

THE BRUT (MS. CALIGULA)

Vnder þan comen tiðende.' to vortiger þan kinge. [f. 81 r²
 þ ouer sæ weoren icumen.' swiðe selcuðe gumen.
 Jnne þere Temese.' to londe heo weoren icummen.
 þreo scipen gode.' comen mid þan flode.
 þreo hundred cnihten.' Also hit weoren kinges. 5
 wið uten þan scipen monnen.' þe weoren þer wið innen.
 þis weoren þa færeste men.' þat auere her comen.
 Ah heo weore hæðene.' þ þ wes hærm þa mare.
 Uortiger heom sende to.' And axede hu heo weoren idon.
 ȝif heo grið sohten.' ȝ of his freond scipe rohten. 10
 heo wisliche and swerden.' Swa heo wel cuðen.
 ȝ seiden þ heo walden.' speken wið þan kinge.
 ȝ Leofliche him heren.' ȝ hælden hine for hærrer.
 And swa heo gunnen wenden.' fforð to þan kinge.
 þa wes Uortigerne þa king.' In Cantuarie buri. 15
 þer he mid his hirede.' Hæhliche spileden.
 þer þas cnihtes comen.' Bi foren þan folc kinge.
 Sone swa heo | hine imetten.' fære heo hine igrættan. [f. 81 v¹
 ȝ seiden þat heo him wolden.' hæren ipisse londe.
 ȝif he heom wolde.' mid rihten at halden. 20
 þa andswerede vortiger.' of elchen vuele he wes war.
 An alle mine iliue.' þe ich iluued habbe.
 bi dæie no bi nihtes.' ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche cnihtes.
 for eouwer cumen ich æm bliðe.' ȝ mid me ȝe scullen bilæfuen. ?
 ȝ eouwer wille ich wulle driȝen.' bi mine quicke liuen. 25
 Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten.' þurh soðen eouwer wurð scipen.
 whæt cnihten ȝe seon.' ȝ whænnenen ȝe icumen beon.
 ȝ whar ȝe wullen beon treowe.' alde ȝ æc neowe.
 þa answerede þe oðer.' þat wes þe aldeste broðer.
 lust me nu lauere king.' ȝ ich þe wullen cuðen. 30

LAȜAMON

(MS. OTHO)

vnder þan com tȝdinge: to vortiger þan kinge.
 þat ouer sêe weren icome.' swiþe selliche gomes.

[f. 65 v¹]

þreo sipes gode.' icome were mid þan flode
 þar on þreo hundred cnihtes.' also hit were kempes.

þes weren þe faireste men þat euere come here.
 ac hii weren heþene þat was har[m] þe more.

þeos comen to þan kinge and faire hine grette.
 and seide þat hii wolde.' him sarui in his londe
 ȝif vs þou wolle.' mid rihte at holde.
 þo answerede vortiger.' þat of eche vuele he was war.
 In al mine lifue.' þat ich ileued hadde.'
 Bi dai no bi nihte.' Ne seh ich soche cnihtes.
 for ȝou ich ham bliþe.' and mid me ȝe solle bilefue.

Ac forst ich wolle wite.' for ȝoure mochele worsipe.
 wat cnihtes | beo ȝeo.' and wanene ȝeo icomen beo.

[f. 65 v²]

þo answerede þe oþer.' þat was þe elder broþer.

what cnihtes we beoð. ʒ whanene we icumen seoð.

Ich hatte henges. hors is mi broðer.

we beoð of alemainne. aðelest alre londe.

of þat ilken ænde. þe angles is ihaten.

Beoð in ure londe. selcuðe tiðende.

35

vmbe fiftene ȝer. þat folc hi[s] isomned.

Al ure iledene folc. ʒ heore loten werpeð.

vppen þan þe hit fal[l]ed. he scal uaren of londe.

Bilæuen scul | len þa fīue. þa sexte scal forð liðe.

[f. 81 v²

ut of þan leode. to u[n]cuðe londe.

40

Ne beo he na swa leof mon. uorð he scal liðen.

For þer is folc swiðe muchel. mære þene heo walden.

þa wif færeð mid childe. swa þe deor wilde.

Æueralche ȝere. heo bereð child þere.

þ beoð an us feole. þat we færen scolden.

45

Ne mihte we bilæue. for liue ne for dæðe.

Ne for nauer nane þinge. for þan folkinge.

þus we uerden þere. ʒ for þi beoð nu here.

to sechen vnder lufte. lond ʒ godne lauerd.

Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd ki[n]g. Soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g.

þa answarede vortiger. of alc an vfele he wes war.

51

Ich ileue þe cniht. þ þu me sugge soðriht.

ʒ wulche beoð æoure ileuen. þ ȝe on ileueð.

ʒ eoure leofue godd. þe ȝe to luted.

þa andswarede Hænges. cnihtene alre fæirest.

55

Nis in al þis kine lond. cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.

We habbeð gode's. gode. þe we luuieð an ure mode.

þa we habbeð hope to. ʒ heoreð heom mid mihte.

þe an hæhte phebus. þe oðer Saturnus.

þe þridde hæhte woden. þ is an weoli godd.

60

þe feorðe hæh | [te] Jupiter. of alle þinge he is whar.

[f. 82 r¹

þe fīfte hæhte Mercurius. þat is þe hæhste ouer us.

þæ sæxte hæhte appollin. þ is a godd wel idon.

36. his] hī MS.
over erasure.

38. falled] faled MS.
58. mid mid MS.

49. luste MS.
62. is] us MS.

56. muchel

Ich hatte Hengest.' Hors hatte min broþer.
 we beoþ of Alemaine.' of one riche londe.
 of þan ilke hende þat Ænglis his ihote.
 Beoþ in vre londe wonder þenges gonde.
 bi eche fiftene 3er. þat folk his i somned.
 And werpeþ þare hire lotes.' fo[r] to londes seche.
 vþ wan þat lot falleþ.' he mot need wende.

Ne beo he noht so riche.' he mot lond seche.

For þe wifues goþ þare mid childe.' also þe deor wilde.
 bi euereche 3ere.' hii goþ mid childe þere.
 þat lot on vs ful.' þat we faren solde.
 Ne moste we bi lefue.' for life ne for deaþe.

þus hit fareþ þere.' þar fore we beoþ nou here.

Nou þou hauest ihord louerd king.' soþ of vs and no lesing.
 þo saide vortiger þat was wis and swiþe war.

And woche beoþ 3oure biléue.' þat 3eo an bi léfep.

We habbeþ godes gode.' þe we louieð in mode.

þe on hatte phebus.' þe oþer Saturnus
 þe þri[d]de hatte Woden.' þat was a mihti þing.
 þe feorþe hatte Jubiter of alle þinges He his war. |
 þe fifþe hatte Mercurius.' þat his þe hehest ouer vs. [f. 66 r'
 þe sixte hatte appolin.' þat his a god of gret win.

38. vþ] vt MS.

63. þe] e partly destroyed.

þe seoueðe hatte teruagant.' an hæh godd in ure lon.
 ȝet we habbeð anne læuedi.' þe hæh is ȝ mæhti.
 heh heo is ȝ hali.' hired men heo luuieð for þi.
 heo ȝs ihate Frææ.' wel heo heom dihteð.
 Ah for alle ure goden deore.' þa we scullen hæren.

65

Woden hehde þa hæhste laȝe.' an ure ælderne dæȝen.
 he heom wes leof.' æfne al swa heore lif.
 he wes heore walden.' And heom wurðscipe duden.
 þene feorðe dæi ipere wike.' heo ȝifuen nim to wurðscipe.
 þa þunre heo ȝiuen þunres dæi.' for þi þat heo heom helpen mæi.
 Freon heore læfdi.' heo ȝiuen hire fridæi.
 Saturnus heo ȝiuen sætterdæi.' þene sunne heo ȝiuen sonedæi. 75
 Monen heo ȝifuen mone dæi.' Tidea heo ȝeuen tis dæi.
 þus seide hæ[n]gest.' cnihten alre hendest.
 þa answerede vortiger.' of ælchen vfel he wæs wær.
 Cnihtes ȝe beoð me leofue.' ah þas tiðende me beoð laðe.
 eouwer ileuen beoð ynwraste.' ȝe ne ileoueð noht an criste. | 80
 Ah ȝe ileoueð a þene wurse.' þe godd seolf awariede. [f. 82 r²
 eoure godes ne beoð nohtes.' In helle heo niðer liggeð.
 Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou at hælde.' An mine anwalde.
 for norð Beoð þa Peohtes.' swiðe ohte cnihtes.
 þe ofte ledeð in mine londe.' ferde swiðe stronge. 85
 ȝ ofte dod me muchele scome.' ȝ þefore ich habbe grome.
 ȝ ȝif ȝe me wulleð wræken.' ȝ heore hæfden me biȝeten. *
 Ich eou wullen ȝeuen lond.' muchel seolueR ȝ gold.
 þa andswerede hængest.' cnihtene alre feirest.
 ȝif hit wulle saturnus.' al hit scal iwurðe þus. 90
 ȝ Woden ure lauereð.' þe we on biliueð.
 Hengest nom læue.' ȝ to scipen gon liðe.
 þer wes moni cniht strong.' heo droȝen heore scipen uppe þe lond.
 forð wenden dringches.' to vortigerne þan kenge.
 Biuoren wende hengest.' ȝ hors him alre hændest. 95

64. seouueðe MS. 67. dihteð] ð corr. out of s.
 MS. 80. ileuen writen over ilauereð deleted.
 corr. out of u. 93. uppe on an erasure.

76. Monenen heo ȝifuenen
 cristre MS. 86. me] e

þe soueþe hatte Teruagant.' an heh god in vre lond.
 3et we habbeþ an leafdi.' þat heh his and mihti.

3eo his i hote frea. heredmen hire louieþ.
 To alle þeos godes we worsipe wercheþ.
 And for hire loue.' þeos dazes we heom 3efue.
 Mone we 3efue moneday. Týdea we 3efue tisdei.

Woden we 3efue wendesdei. þane þonre we 3efue þorisdei.

Frea þane fridaý. Saturnus þane sateresdai.

þus saide Hengest.' cniht alre hendest.
 þo answerede vortiger.' of alle harme he was war.
 Cnihtes 3eo beoþ me leofue.' ac 3oure bilefues me beoþ lope.

Ac ich wolle ou at holde.' in min anwolde.
 For norþ beoþ þe peutes.' swiþe ohte cnihtes.

þat ofte doþ me same.' and þar vore ich habbe grame.
 And 3ef 3e wolleþ me wreke.' of [hire] wiþere dedes.'
 Ich 3ou wolle 3eue.' 3eftes swiþe deore.
 þo saide Hengest.' al hit sal iworþe þus.

Hengest nam lefue.' and to sipe gan wende.
 And al hire | godes.' hii beore to londe.

[f. 66 r²

Seoððen þa alemainisce men. þa aðele weoren an deden.
 ȝ seoððen heo senden him to. heore sæxisce cnihtes wel idon.
 hengestes cunnesmen. of his aldene cuddē.
 heo comen in to halle. hændeliche alle.
 Bett weoren iscrudde. ȝ bed weoren iuaðde. 100
 hængest | swaine. þene vortigernes. þeines. [f. 82 v¹
 þa wes vortigernes hired. for hehne ihalden.
 Bruttes weoren særi. for swulchere isihðe.
 Nes hit nawiht longe. þat ne comen to þan kinge.
 Cnihtes sunen uiue. þa i faren hafden biliue. 105
 heo sæiden to þan kinge. neowe tiðenden.
 nu forðrihtes. Icumen beoð þa peohtes.
 þurh þi lond heo ærneð. ȝ hærzieð ȝ berneð.
 ȝ al þene norð ænde. iuald to þan grunde.
 her of þu most ræden. oðer all we beoð dæden. 110
 þe king hine biþohte. whæt he don mihte.
 he sende to þan innen. after al his monnen.

þer com hengest þer com hors. þer com mæni mon ful oht.
 þer comen þa saxisce men. hengestes cunnes men.
 ȝ þa Alemainisce cnihtes. þe beoð gode to fihte. 115
 þis isæh þe king vortiger. bliðe wes he þa þer.
 þa peohtes duden heore iwune. a þas hælf þere humbre. heo
 weoren icume.
 ȝ þe king VortigeR. of heore cume wes ful war. ✕
 Togadere heo comen. ȝ feole þer of slozen.
 þer wes feht swide strong. Comp swiðe sturne. 120
 þe Peohtes weoren ofte iwuned. Vortige[r]ne to ouer | cumen. [f. 82 v²
 ȝ þa heo þohten a[l]swa. Ah hit ilomp an oðer þa.
 for hit wes heom al hele. þat hængest wes þere.
 ȝ þa cnihtes stronge. þe comen of saxelonde.
 ȝ þa ohte alemanisce. þe þider comen mid horse. 125
 Swiðe monie peohtes. heo slozen iþan fehte.
 feondliche heo fuhten. feollen þa fæie.

100. Bett corr. out of Bette.
116. þa þa MS.

102. ihaldende MS.

113. muni MS.

Forþ hii wende alle.' to vortiger his halle.
Bed weren i scrud.' and bet weren ived.
Hengestes sweines.' þane vortiger his cnihtes.

Bruttes weren sori.' for þan ilke sihte.
Nas noht longe.' þat ne come týdinge.

þat þo forþrihtes icomen were þe peutes.
Oueral þin lond hii erneþ.' and sleaþ þin folk and bearneþ.
and alle þane norþ ende.' hii falleþ to þan grunde.
her of þou most reade.' oþer alle we beoþ deade.

þe king sende his sonde.' to þeos cnihtes hinne.
þat hii swiþe sone to him seolue come.
þar com Hengest and his broþer.' and manian oþer.

þat þe king vortiger.' bliþe was þo þer.
þe Peutes dude hire wone.' a þis half vmbre hii were icome.

And þe king vortiger.' of hire come was war.
Togadere hii comen.' and manie þar ofslozen.

þe peutes weren ofte iwoned.' vortiger to ouercome.
And þo iþohten al so.' ac hit bi ful oþerweies þo.
for hii hadde mochel care.' for Hengest was þare.

for swiþe manie peutes.' hii slozen in þan fihte.

þa þe non wes icumen.' þa weoren Peohtes ouer cumen.
 ȝ swuðe heo awæi floȝen.' an ælche helue heo forð fluȝen.
 ȝ alle dai heo fluȝen.' monie ȝ vnnifoȝe. 130
 Þe king vortigerne.' wende to herberwe.
 ȝ æuere him weoren on uast.' Hors ȝ hængest.
 Hængest wes þan kinge leof.' ȝ him lindesaȝe ȝef.
 and he ȝæf horse.' madmes inoȝe.
 ȝ alle heore cnihtes.' he swiðe wel dihte. 135
 ȝ hit gode stunde.' stod a þan ilke.
 Ne durste nauere peohtes.' cumen i þan londes.
 no ræueres no utlaȝen.' þ̅ heo neoren sone of slæȝen.
 ȝ hængest swiðe fæire.' herede þane king.
 þa ilomp hit in ane time.' þ̅ þe king wes swiðe bliðe. 140
 An ane hæȝe dæie.' imong his duȝeðe monnen.
 Hengest hine bi þohte.' what he don mihte.
 for he wolde wið þan kinge.' holden | runinge. [f. 83 r¹
 þan kinge he eode to.' foren.' ȝ fæire hine gon greten.
 Þe king sone up stod.' ȝ sætte hine bi him seoluen. 145
 heo drunken heo dremden.' blisse wes among heom.
 þa queð hengest to þan kinge.' lauerd hærcne tiðende.
 ȝ ich þe wulle ræcchen.' deorne runen.
 ȝif þu mine lare.' wel wult lusten.
 ȝ noht halden to wraððe.' þat ich wel leare. 150
 þe king answarede.' swa henges hit wolde.
 þa sæide hængest.' cnihten alre fæirest.
 lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi.' þine monscipe ihæȝed.
 ȝ þin holde mon ibeon.' i richen þine hirede.
 ȝ in ælche fæhte.' hæht of þine cnihten. 155
 ȝ ich habbe ofte ihærd.' hohfulle ronon.
 Imong þine hired monnen.' heo hatieð þe swiðe.
 In to þan bare dæðe.' ȝif heo hit dursten cuðe.
 Ofte heo stilleliche spækeð.' ȝ spilieð mid runen.
 of twam ȝunge monnen.' þat feor wūnieð hennen. 160
 þe an hæhte VtheR.' þe oðer ambrosie.

133. *leof.* ȝ *him linde* over an erasure. 137. *peohtestes* MS. 144. *gonde*
 MS. 146. *heon dremden* MS. 156. *ronenen* MS. 159. *stilledliche* MS.

þo þat non was icome.' þo were Peutes ouer come.
And swiþe hii awey | floze. on euereche side.

[f. 66 v^a]

and vortiger þe king.' wende aȝen to his hin.

and to hengest an his cnihtes he ȝef riche ȝeftes.

Ne dorste neuere peutes.' come in þisse londe.
þat hii nere sone of slaȝe.' and idon of lifdaze.
and Hengest swiþe hendeliche.' cwemde þan kinge.
þo hit bi ful in on time.' þat þe king was swiþe bliþe.

Hengest wolde wiþ þan kinge.' holde rouning.
þane kinge he come bi vore and faire hine grette.

þo saide hengest to þan kinge.' louerd hercne tȝdinge.
And ich þe wolde telle.' of deorne rouninges.
ȝef þou mine lore wel wolt i hure.
And noht holde to wrappe.' ȝef ich þe wel leore.
And þe king answerede.' alse Hengest hit wolde.

louerd ofte ich habbe ihord.' among þine cnihtes.
þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe.' into þare bare deathe.

Ofte hii stille spekeþ. of two ȝonge cheldren.

þe on hatte vther.' þe oþer Aurelie.

þe þridde hæhte Co[n]stance.' þes wes king i þisse 'lond'.
 ȝ he her wes of slaȝen.' þurh swicfulle laȝen.
 Nu wulleð cume þa oðere.' ȝ wræken heore broðer.
 Al forbær | nen þi lond.' ȝ slæn þine leoden. [f. 83 r^a 165
 þe seoluen ȝ þine duȝeðen.' driuen ut of londe.
 ȝ þus suggeð þine men.' þer heo somned sitteð.
 for þa twene broðere.' beoð 'beyne' kine borne.
 Of androeinnes kunne.' þas aðele bruttes.
 ȝ þus þine duȝeðe.' stille þe forðemed. 170
 Ah ich þe wulle ræde.' Of muchele þire neode.
 þ þu biȝite cnihtes.' þa gode beoð to fihte.
 ȝ bitache me ænne castel.' Oðer ane kineliche burh.
 þat ich mai inne ligge.' þa while þa ich libbe.
 Ic am uor þe iuaid.' þærfore ic wene beon dæd. * 175
 fare þer ic auer fare.' næm ich næuere bute care.
 Buten ich ligge faste.' biclused inne castle.
 ȝif þu þis me wult don.' Ich hit wulle mid luue a fon.
 ȝ ich wulle biliue.' senden after mine wiue.
 þat is a sexisc wimmon.' of wisdome wel idon. 180
 ȝ after rouwenne.' mire dohter.' þe me is swiðe deore.
 Þenne ich habbe mi wif.' ȝ mine wine maies.
 ȝ ich beo i þine londe.' fulliche at stonde.
 þa bet ich wullen hiren þe.' ȝif þu þis ȝettest me.
 þa answerede vortiger.' Of ælchen vuele he wes | war. [f. 83 v¹ 185
 Nim cnihtes biliue.' ȝ send æfter þine wiue.
 ȝ æfter þine children.' þan ȝungen ȝ þan olden.
 ȝ æfter þine cunnen.' ȝ afeoh heom mid wunne.
 þenne heo to þe cumeð.' þu scat habben gærsume.
 hæhliche heom to ueden.' ȝ wurðliche scruden. 190
 Ah nulle ich castel na burh.' nane þe bitechen.
 for men me wolden scenden.' I mine kine lond.
 for ȝe haldeð þa hæðene laȝe.' þat stod on eoure ælderen dæȝe.
 ȝ we haldeð cristes laȝe.' ȝ wulleð auere an ure dæȝe.
 þa ȝet spæc hængest.' cnihten alre hendest. 195

168. *beyne* added in margin, *beoren* deleted.172. *cnihtes*] *mihst* MS.192. *kine kine lond* MS.

þe þridde hehte Constance ⁊ þat þou dedest to deape.

Nou wolleþ come þe oþer ⁊ and wreken hire broþer.
Al for bearne þi lond ⁊ and slea þine leo | de.

[f. 66 v²]

And þus seggeþ þine men ⁊ stille bi twine heom.

Ac ich þe wolle reade ⁊ of mochele þine neode.
þat þou biȝete cnihtes ⁊ þat gode beon to fihte.
And bitak me one castel ⁊ þat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for þe i veipede ⁊ þat ich wene beo dead.
þare ware ich euere vare ⁊ nam ich neuere bout care.
Bote ihc ligge faste ⁊ bi clused in on castle.
ȝef þou þis woldes don ⁊ Mi wif solde come soþe.

and mi dohter Rowenne ⁊ and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we þos beoþ in londe ⁊ folliche at stonde.
þe bet we wolleþ cweme þe ⁊ ȝef þou þis wolt granti me.
þo answerede vortiger ⁊ þat of ech vuele was war.
Nim cnihtes swiþe ⁊ and send after þine wifue.
And after þine children ⁊ þe ȝong and þe heoldre
And after þine cunne ⁊ and onderfang heom mid winne.
wane hii to þe comeþ ⁊ þou salt habbe garisome.
hehliche heom to fede ⁊ and worþliche to scrude.
Ac nelle ich Castel ne Borh ⁊ nanne þe bitake.
For men me wolde sende ⁊ in mine kinelonde.
ȝef | ich heþene men ⁊ londes bitoke.

[f. 67 r¹]

þe ȝet spac hengest ⁊ cniht alre hendest.

lauerd ich wulle þin iwil.' driȝen her ȝ ouer al.
 ȝ don al mine dæde.' æfter þine ræde.
 Nu ic wulle biliue.' sende after mine wiue.
 ȝ æfter mire dohter.' þe me is swa deore.
 ȝ æfter ohte monnen.' þa bezste of mine cunne. 200
 And þu ȝif me swa muchel lond.' to stonden a mire aȝere hond.
 Swa wule anes bule hude.' Ælches weies ouerspræden.
 feor from ælche castle.' amidden ane ualde.
 þenne ne mai þe atwite.' þe hæne ne þe riche.
 ꝥ þu æi hæhne | burhȝe.' hæðene monne habbe bi tæht. [f. 83 v² 205
 Þe king him iȝette.' swa hengest ȝirnde.
 Hengest nom læue.' ȝ forð he gon liðe.
 ȝ æfter his wiue sende sonde.' to his aȝene londe.
 ȝ he seolf wende ȝeond þis lond.' to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne fæld.
 þer he mihte wel spræde.' On his feire hude. 210
 He com æn enne ende.' In enne fæire uelde.
 he hæfde ane hude.' biȝite to his neode.
 o ane wilde bule.' þe wes wunder ane strong.
 He hæfden ænne wisne mon.' þe wel cuðe a craften.
 þe nom þas hude.' ȝ a bord leide. 215
 and whætte his særes.' also he schæren wolde.
 Of þere hude he kærfe enne þwong.' swiðe smal ȝ swiðe long.
 Nes þe þwong noht swiðe bræd.' buten swulc a twines þræd.
 þa al islit wes þe þong.' He wes wunder ane long.
 a buten he bilæde.' muche del of londe. 220
 He bigon to deluen.' dic swiðe muchele.
 þeruppe stenene wal.' þe wes strong oueral.
 ane burh he arerde.' muchele ȝ mare.
 þa þe burh wes al ȝare.' þa scop he hire nome.
 he hæhte heo ful iwis.' KaeR Carrai an Bruttisc. 225
 ȝ ænglis | ce cnihtes.' heo Cleopeden þwong Chastre. [f. 84 r¹
 Nu and auere mare.' þe nome sto[n]deð þere.
 ȝ for nan odere gome.' næueden þæ burh þene nome.
 a þet come densce men.' and driuen ut þa bruttes.

197. *don don* MS.
 224. *wes*] *wel* MS.

207. *nom* corr. out of *mom*.

217. *swal* MS.

louerd nou ich wolle.' don al pine wille.

Nou ich wolle blue.' sende after mine wifue.

And pou ȝef me so mochel lond.' to stonde on min owe hond.

Ase wole a Bole hude.' in grene ouersprede.

For fram eche Castle.' a midde one felde.

þanne ne mai þe atwite.' þe pore no þe riche.

þat pou eni heh Borh.' heþene Man bi takest.

And þe king him ȝaf.' þat lutel þat he ȝornde.

Hengest nam lefue.' and forþ he gan wende.

And after his wifue he sende sonde.' to his owene londe.

And him seolf wende.' oueral to bi holde.

ware he mihte wel sprede.' his Bole hude.

Hengest hadde one wisneman.' þat wel coupe of crafte.

He nam þeos bole hude.' and a borde laide.

þar of he makede ane þwang.' swiþe smal and swiþe lang.

Nas þe þwang noht brod bote ase hit were a twined þred.

A boutte þar mid he leide.' moche deal of londe.

He lette þo delue.' on euerech halue.

þar vppe stonene wal.' swiþe | strong oueral.

[f. 67 1²

ane castel he arerde.' fair to bi holde.

þo þe Borh was al ȝarue.' þo sette he hire name.

he hehte hire foliwis.' Cayr Karri in Bruttesse.

and Englisse cnihtes.' þwangchestre.

Nou and euere more.' þe name stondeþ þ[are].

forte þat Dence men driuen vt þe cnihtes.

þene þridde nome heo þer sætte.' ȝ lane castel hine hæhten. 230
 ȝ for swulche gomen.' þæ tun hafde þas þreo nomen.
 Vnder þan com liðen hider.' hengestes wif mid hire scipen.
 heo hæfde to iueren.' fiftene hundred ridern.
 mid hire comen to iwiten.' muchele æhtene scipen.
 þer comen inne.' muchel of hengestes cunne. 235
 ȝ Rouwen his dohter.' þe him we's' swide deore.
 Hit wes umbewhile.' þ̅ com þe ilke time.
 þ̅ izarked wes þa burh.' mid þan alre bezste.
 Hengest com to þan kinge.' ȝ bad him gistninge.
 ȝ seide þ̅ he hafde an in.' Izarked to ȝeines him. 240
 ȝ bad þat he come þerto.' ȝ he scolde beon fæire under fon.
 ȝ þe king him ȝette.' swa hengest hit wolde.
 Hit com to þan time.' þ̅ þe king gon forð liðe.
 Mið þan deoreste monnen.' of alle his duȝeðe.
 forð he gon buȝen.' | þ̅ he to burh com. [f. 84 r² 245
 he bi heold þene wal.' up and dun ouer al.
 al him wel likede.' þ̅ he on lokede.
 He wende in to halle.' ȝ his heleðes mid him alle.
 Bemen heo bleowen.' gomen men gunnen cleopien.
 Bord heo hetten bređen.' cnihtes setten þer to. 250
 heo æten heo drunken.' dræm wes iburhȝen.
 þa þe duȝeðe hafde izeten.' þa wes heom þa bet iloten.
 Hængest eode in to þan inne.' þer wunede Rouwenne.
 he heo lette scruden.' mid vnime'te' prude.
 al þ̅ scrud þe heo hafde on.' heo weoren swiðe wel ibon. 255
 heo weoren mid þan bezste.' ibrusted mid golde.
 heo bar an hire honde.' Ane guldene bolle.
 I uulled mid wine.' þe wes wunder ane god.
 hæȝe iborene men.' heo lædden to hallen.
 biuoren þan kinge.' fæirest alre þinge. 260
 Reowen sæt acneowe.' ȝ Cleopede to þan kinge.
 ȝ þus ærest sæide.' In ænglene londe.
 lauerd king wæs hæil.' for þine kime ich æm uæin.
 þe king þis ihærde.' ȝ nuste what heo seide.

þane þridde name þar sette.' and leane Castel hine cleopede.

vnder þan com liþe hider.' Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.
 3eo hadde to iverē.' fiftene hundred Rideres.

And Rowen his dohter.' þat was him swiþe deore.

Hit was bi on wile.' þat com þe ilke time.

þat i3arked was þe borh.' mid þan alre beste.

And Hengest wende to þan kinge.' and bad hine to gýstninge.

And seide þat he hadde on In.' hi makede to 3enes him.

And þe king him grantede.' also Hengest wolde.

Forþ hii gonne wende.' þat hii come to þan ende.

þe king bi heold þane wal.' vp and dun oueral.

Al him wel likede.' þat he on lokede.

He wende in to halle.' and his cnihtes mid him alle.

Bordes hii lette sprede.' cnihtes þar to sete.

hii eoten | hii drongken.' blisse was a mang heom.

[f. 67 v¹]

Hengest wende to þe inne.' þar Rowenne was hinne.

he hire lette scrude.' mid onimete prude.

3eo bar in hire hond.' ane goldene bolle.

Hi fulled mid w[i]ne.' ne mihte non be rich[ere].

Heh3e ibore men.' hire ladde in to halle.

bi vore þan kinge.' fairest alle þing.

Rowenne sat a cnouwe.' and seide to þan kinge.

þus erest 3eo spac.' in Englene lond.

Louerd king wassaȝl.' for þine comes me beoþ hail.

þe king hit ihorde.' and nuste wat 3eo saide.

þe king vortigerne.' fræinede his cnihtes sone. 265
 what weoren þat speche.' þe þ̅ maide spiledē.
 þa andswere | de Keredic.' a cniht swiðe sellic. [f. 84 v¹
 he wes þe bezste latimer.' þat ær com her.
 lust me nu lauerd king.' ȝ ich þe wulle cuðen.
 whæt seið Rouwenne.' fæirest wimmonnen. 270
 Hit beoð tiðende.' Inne sæxe londe.
 whær swa æi duȝeðe.' gladiēð of drenche.'
 þat freond sæiðe to freonde.' Mid fæire loten hende.
 leofue freond wæs hail.' þe oðer sæið drinc hail.
 þe ilke þat halt þene nap.' he hine drinkeð up. 275
 oder uul me þideR fareð.' ȝ bitecheð his iueren.
 þenne þat uul beoð icumen.' þenne cusseoð heo þreoien.
 þis beoð sele laȝen.' Inne saxe londe.
 ȝ Inne alemaine.' heo beoð ihalden aðele.
 þis iherde uortiger.' of alchen uuele he wes war. 280
 ȝ seiðe hit an bruttisc.' ne cuðe he nan ænglisc.
 maiden Rouwenne.' drinc bluðeliche þenne.
 þat maide dronc up þat win.' ȝ lette don oðer þer in.
 ȝ bi tæhten þan kinge.' ȝ þrien hine custe.
 ȝ þurh þa ilke leoden.' þa laȝen comen to þissen londe. 285
 wæs hail ȝ drinc hæil. moni mon þer of is fain'.
 Rouwenne þe hende.' sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king heo ȝeorne biheold.' heo was him an heorte leof.
 ofte he heo custe.' ofte he heo clupte.
 Al his mod ȝ his main.' halde to þan mæidene. 290
 þe wurse wes þer | ful neh.' þe in ælche gomene iS ful ræh. [f. 84 v²
 þe wurse ne dude næuere god.' he mæingde þas kinge's' mod.
 he murnede ful swiðe.' to habben þat mæiden to wiue.
 þat wes swide ladlic þing.' þat þe cristine king.
 luuede þat haðene maide.' leoden to hærmē. 295
 þ̅ maiden wes þan kinge leof.' æfne also his aȝene lif.
 he bad hengest his dring.' ȝiuē him þat maide child.
 Hengest funde an his ræd.' to don þ̅ þe king him bed.
 he ȝef him Rouwenne.' wimmon swiðe hende.

þe king vortigerne ⁊ haxede his cnihte's'.
 wat were þe speche ⁊ þat þe maide speke.
 þo answerede ⁊ Keþereh ⁊ cniht mid þe wisest.
 he was þe beste latimer ⁊ þat euere wone[de] her.
 Lust nou mi louerd king ⁊ and ich þe wolle cuðen.
 wat seiþ Rowenne ⁊ fairest of al wommanne.
 Hit his þe wone ⁊ Ine saxlonde.

þat freond saiþ to his freond ⁊ wane he sal [dri]nge.
 leofue freond wassail ⁊ þe oþer saiþ dringhail.
 þe ilke þat halt þane nap ⁊ þane dringe dringþ vp.
 And a[ʒ]ein[es] me hine fulþ ⁊ and takeþ his iver.

þis beoþ þe | lawes ⁊ ine saxlonde.

[f. 67 v²

þis ihorde vortiger ⁊ of eche vuele he was war.
 And saide hit on Bruttesse ⁊ ne coupe he noht on Ænglisse.
 Maȳde Rowenne ⁊ dring blofeliche þanne.
 þat maide drong vt þat win ⁊ and lette don oþer þar in.
 And bitahte þan kinge ⁊ and he hit vp swipte.
 And þorh þisne ilke game ⁊ þe lawe come to londe.
 wassaȳl and dring haȳl ⁊ þat mani men lofuieþ.
 þe faire Rowenne ⁊ sat bi þan kinge.
 þe king hire ȝeorne bi heold ⁊ ȝeo was him leof on heorte.
 Ofte he hire custe ⁊ and ofte he hire clupte.

þe worse was þare wel neh ⁊ þat to soche game his wel sleh.
 þe worse þat neuere ne doþ god ⁊ he meȳnde þare þes kinges mod
 þe king mornede swiþe ⁊ for habbe hire to wifue.
 þat was swiþe loplich þing ⁊ þat þe cristene king.
 louede þat Maide heapene ⁊ folk to harme.

To Hengest bad þe king ⁊ þat he þat maide ȝefue him.
 Hengest funde on his Reade ⁊ don þat þe king him beade.
 He ȝef him Rowenne ⁊ womman swiþe hende.

XV. ORM

THE ORMULUM

Forrpriht anan se iesu crist. Wass borenn off hiss moderr.
 Ʒho wand *himm* sone iwinndeclūt. Ʒ legȝde *himm* inn a'n' cribbe.
 Acc uss birrþ wltenn þ he warrþ. All wiþþ hiss aȝhenn wille.
 Vnnorne. Ʒ wrecche Ʒ usell child. Inn ure mennissnesse:
 Forr þ he wolde inn heffness ærd. Vss alle makenn riche. 5
 ¶ Ʒ he þ all þiss middellærd. Onn alle wise shrideþþ.
 He wolde wundenn | ben forr uss. I wrecche winnde clutess. [f. 34 v¹
 Forr þ he wolde shridenn uss. Wiþþ hefennlike wæde.
 ¶ Ʒ he þ all þiss werelld shop. Ʒ alle shafte stereþþ.
 He lēt *himm* baþe bindenn her. Wiþþ bandess fēt Ʒ hande. 10
 Forr þ he wolde unnbinnenn uss. Off helleþiness bandess.
 ¶ Ʒ heffne. Ʒ lifft. Ʒ land. Ʒ sæ. Wiþþ goddcunndnesse filleþþ.
 Þatt illke child. tatt tær wass legȝd. Inn an full naru cribbe.
 Forr þ he wolde ȝifenn uss. All heffness rume riche.
 ¶ Ʒ he þ fedeþþ enngle þed. Ʒ alle cwike shafte. 15
 He laȝȝ all alls hiss wille wass. Biforenn asse i cribbe.
 Swa summ he wære ȝifenn *himm*. To wurrþenn *himm* to fode.
 Forr þ he wolde brinnenn uss. Vpp inntill heffness blisse.
 Ʒ ȝifenn uss *himm* sellfenn þær. Wiþþ enngless eche fode.
 ¶ Þuss ȝodess sune allmahhtig ȝodd. Warrþ wrecche mann onn erþe.
 Forr swa to brinnenn mann kinn onn. To ȝernenn afterr litell. 21
 Forr þ he lufeþþ alle þa. þ hise laȝhess haldenn.
 Ʒ lufenn forr þe lufe off *himm*. To libbenn her onn erþe.
 Full wrecchelike inn uselldom. Off metess. Ʒ off clapess.
 ¶ Ʒ tatt te laferrd iesu crist. Wass legȝd inn asse cribbe. 25
 Þatt tacneþþ uss. þ he *comm* her. To wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
 Wiþþ mannkinn. þ wass stunn. Ʒ dill. Ʒ skill læs swa summ asse.
 ¶ Ʒ asse. þohh itt litell be. Itt hafeþþ mikell afell.
 To berenn upp well mikell sām. Ʒiff mann itt doþ þæronne.

5. *heffness*] erasure of *o* after *he*; so also in *hefennlike*, l. 8; *werelld*, l. 9, &c.; see notes.

13. *full naru* over an erasure.

7 swa wass neh all folc þ̅ dagz. Þatt crist comm her to manne. 30
 Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh. To þewwtenn laþe gastess.
 To berenn upp þ̅ laþe s̅am. To don all þeggre wille.
 ¶ 7 þurh þ̅ godd wass wurþenn mann. Forr ure miccle nede.
 Þurh þ̅ wass he. 'Þatt witt tu wel.' All wiþþ̅ hiss lefe wille.
 Nippredd. 7 wannsedd wunderlīz. 7 lazhedd inn himm|sellfenn. [f. 34 v^a
 Forr o þ̅ halff þ̅ he wass mann. Mann mihhte himm fon. 7 pinenn. 36
 Wiþþ̅ h̅at. 7 kald. wiþþ̅ nesshe. 7 harrd. Wiþþ̅ pine off þ̅risst. 7 hunngert.
 7 cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel. Inn ure mennisscnesse.
 7 godd wass wurþenn swa forr uss. 7 ȝēt lasse þann an enngell.
 Forr mann ne maȝz nohht enngell sen. Ne tākenn himm ne bindenn.
 Ne pinenn himm. ne cwellenn himm. Forr he ne deȝeþþ̅ næfre. 41
 Acc drihhtin godd warrþ̅ her forr þe 7 ȝēt lasse þann hiss enngell.
 7 lahzhe inoh. forr þi þatt he. þe wollde ȝifenn bisne.
 Þatt te birrþ̅ aȝz þe sellfenn her. Þurh soþ mecnesse lazhenn.
 7 lætenn swiþe unorneliȝ. 7 litell off þe sellfenn. 45

¶ Þatt hīrdes wokenn o þat nahht. Þatt crist wass borenn onne.
 Þatt wass swa summ hiss wille wass. Forr þ̅ itt sholde tacenn.
 Þatt he forr þi wass wurþenn mann. Forr þ̅ he wollde sammenn.
 An flocc off menn till cristenndom. 7 till þe rihhte læfe.
 Þatt sholldenn wurþenn hise shep. Þurh here unnshapīgnesse. 50
 7 sholldenn habbenn oferr hemm. Bisscopess. prestess. d̅acness
 Forr þ̅ teȝz sholldenn hīrdes ben. To ȝemenn hemm. 7 ȝætenn.
 7 ec forr þ̅ he wollde ben. Himm self ūt numenn hīrde.
 Swa þ̅ he wollde hiss aȝhenn lif. Forr hise shep forrlætenn.
 ¶ Þatt godess enngell comm o nihht. Swa summ ȝe goddspell kipeþþ̅.
 To speken wiþþ̅ þa wake menn. Þatt wokenn heore faldess. 56
 7 tatt he comm þ̅ nihht till hemm. Wiþþ̅ heoffness lihht. 7 leome.
 7 tatt teȝz w̅arenn forr þ̅ lihht. 7 forr ȝatt enngless sihþe.
 Forr dredde swiþe fasste anan. Swa summ þe goddspell kipeþþ̅.
 7 ec þatt godess enngell toc. To frofrenn hemm wiþþ̅ worde. 60
 All þ̅ wass don | þurh iesu crist. Forr mikell þing to tacenn. [f. 35 r¹

34. *þatt witt tu wel* substituted at bottom of column for *þatt seȝþ̅ þe boc* in text.
 37. *kald* over an erasure. 41. *pinenn*] *i* over an erasure. *næfre*] *r* changed
 into *n* by erasure. 42. *godd warrþ̅* over an erasure. 45. *unorneliȝ* with
 erasure over the first *n*.

¶ Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure godd. Well ofte senndeþþ enngless.
 Inn till þiss middell ærd. tatt iss. All full off þessterrnesse :
 Þatt iss off all þ ifell iss. Inn alle kinne sinne.
 Itt tacneþþ þ he senndeþþ hemm. Inn till þiss þeossterrnesse. 65
 To frofrenn þa þ wakenn wel. Onngæness laþe gastess.
 7 standdenn inn to shildenn hemm. Fra deoffless swikedomess.
 7 all þ flocc þ hemm iss sætt. To gemenn. 7 to gætenn.
 To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ godd. Enngless. 7 hallghe sawless.
 7 azz þeazz cumenn dun till þa. Wipþ heoffness lihht. 7 leome. 70
 Þatt iss wipþ witt. 7 god innsiht. Inn alle kinne þinge.
 Forr drihhtin gifepþ her hiss þeww. god witt. 7 mahht. 7 wille.
 To standdenn gæn þe laþe gast. 7 gæn all þ he læreþþ.
 Acc azz þeazz sinndenn þohh swa þehh. Well swipe sare off dredde.
 Off domess dazges starrke dom. 7 off þe demess irre. 75
 All all swa summ þa wæke menn. Well swipe offdredde wærenn.
 Off heoffness brihhte lihht 7 lem. 7 off þ enngless sihhþe.
 Acc hihht. 7 hope o drihhtin godd. 7 onn hiss mildheorrtnesse.
 Þatt frofreþþ hemm. 7 beldeþþ hemm. To follghenn godess lare.
 To fandenn giff þeazz muzhenn swa. ðe demess are winnenn. 80
 7 tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel. Þurh ðatt tatt godess enngell.
 Toc sone anan wipþ milde word. ða wæke menn to frofrenn.
 Forr þ he wisste wel þ tezz. Off himm forrdredde wærenn.
 Forr godess enngell frofreþþ mann. Giff þ he seþ himm færedd.
 Forr godess enngell iss full mec. 7 soffte. 7 milde. 7 bliþe. 85
 ¶ 7 defell iss all full off nip. 7 full off grammcunndnesse.
 7 full off hēte towarrd mann. 7 full off modignesne
 7 giff he seþ þe mann forrdredd. He wile himm skerrenn mare.
 7 ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt. 7 shetenn inn hiss herrte. |
 Acc whas itt iss þ wæpnedd iss. Wipþ fulle trowwþe o criste. [f. 35^r]
 Þohh þ he grislig defell seo. Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd. 91
 ¶ Þatt enngell sezzde ðatt he wass. Þa cumenn forr to kipenn.
 O godess hallfe þær till hemm. A'n' swipe mikell blisse.
 Þatt sholde ben till all þe folc. Þatt sezzde he forr þ tanne.
 Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd. Full mikell blisse. 7 sellðe. 95
 Till alle 'þa' þ sholddenn wel. O godess sune lefenn.
 O iesu crist. tatt borenn wass. þ illke nahht to manne.

¶ He seȝȝde þ̅ te laferd crist. Wass borenn her to manne.
 Nohht o þe nahht. acc o þe daȝȝ. Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
 Forr daȝȝess lihht bitacneþ̅ uss. All eche lifess blisse 100
 ȝ nahht bitacneþ̅ all þ̅ wa. þ̅ iss inn helle pine.
 ȝ crist wass borenn i þiss lif. To lesenn uss off helle.
 Forr þ̅ he wolde ȝifenn uss. Wipþ̅ enngless eche blisse.
 ¶ ȝ tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec. þurh þ̅ tatt godess enngell.
 Wass awwnedd till ða wāke menn. Wipþ̅ heffness lihht ȝ leme. 105
 Forr godess sune iesu crist. Wass wurþenn mann onn erþe.
 To ȝifenn heoffness lihht. ȝ lem. þ̅ folc. þ̅ sholde himm follȝhenn.

¶ þatt godd all mahhtig wurþenn wass. ȝung child inn ure kinde.
 ȝ wrecche child. off wrecche kinn. ðatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt uss birrþ̅ mikell lufenn crist. ȝ losenn himm ȝ wurþenn. 110
 Off þatt he wolde himm sellfenn swa. Forr ure lufe laȝhenn.
 ȝ off þatt he warþ̅ wrecche mann. Forr uss to makenn riche.
 Wipþ̅ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd. Wipþ̅ utenn ende i blisse.
 Annd þurh þ̅ tatt tær awwnedd wass. An here off godess enngless.
 þatt time þ̅ te laferd crist. Wass borenn her to manne. 115
 þurh þ̅ wass uss don þær full wel. To sen. ȝ tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt enngless stanndenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ. To losenn godd ȝ wurþenn. |
 ¶ ȝ þurh þ̅ illke wass uss ec. Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn. [f. 35 v¹
 þatt uss birrþ̅ losenn drihhtin aȝȝ. Wipþ̅ innwardd herrtess tunge.
 ȝ þannkenn himm þ̅ miccle god. þatt he doþ uss onn erþe. 120
 ¶ ȝ þurh þ̅ illke wass uss ec. Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn.
 þatt crist all enngle þede king. Wass borenn her to manne.
 Alls iff he ȝæn þe lape gast. Wipþ̅ hēre wolde fihhtenn.
 To winnenn adam. ȝ hiss kinn. Vt off þe defless walde.
 ȝ settenn enngless oferr hemm. To ȝemenn hemm ȝ ȝætenn. 125
 ȝ forr to shildenn hemm onn ȝæn. ðe deofless lape willess.
 ¶ Annd godess enngless wærenn þa. Well swiþe glade wurþenn.
 Off ðatt tatt godd wass wurþenn mann. Forr þ̅ teȝȝ wisstenn alle.
 þatt teȝȝre ȝenge sholde ben. Wipþ̅ gode sawless ekedd.
 ȝ wurþedd ec. ȝ all forrþi. þeȝȝ wærenn swiþe bliþe. 130
 ȝ all forr þi þeȝȝ sungenn þa. ðiss sang wipþ̅ mikell blisse.

105. *awwredd* in MS.124. *walde*] After *l*, *l* erased.

Si drihhtin upp inn heffness ærd. Wurrþshipe. 7 loff. 7 wulderr.
 7 upp onn erþe griþþ. 7 friþþ. Þurrh godess mildherrtnesse.
 Till iwhillc mann þ habbenn shall. god herte 7 'azg' god wille.
 ¶ Þiss sungenn þezg. forr þi þ tezg. Full wel þær unnderrstodenn. 135
 Þatt tezgze genge sholde ben. Þurrh hallghe sawles. ekedd.
 Þurrh whatt biforenn drihhtin godd. Ziff þ itt waxenn mihhte.
 Wurrþshipe 7 wulderr sholde ben. Swa summ itt waxenn wære.
 7 ec forr þatt tezg wisstenn wel. Þatt godd comm her to manne.
 Forr þ he wolde griþþ 7 friþþ. 7 soþ sahhtnesse settenn. 140
 Bitwenenn drihhtin heffness king. 7 mannkinn her onn erþe.
 Þatt mann kinn sholde mughenn wel. Vpp cumenn inn till heffne.
 Þatt heffness here mihhte swa. Þurrh hallghe sawless waxenn.
 Þurrh whatt bi forenn drihhtin godd. Wurrþshipe waxenn sholde.
 Ziff þ himm mihhte waxenn ohht. 7 wurrþenn bettere 7 mare. 145
 ¶ Þatt griþþ wass sett till alle þa. Swa summ þe goddspell kiþeþþ.
 Þatt sholl|denn wurrþenn godemenn. 7 habbenn 'azg' god wille. [f. 35^v
 Till þa þ sholldenn unnderrfon. Wipþ blisse cristess come.
 7 nohht till þa þ sholldenn himm. Forrhoghenn 7 forrwerppenn.
 Forr niss nohht godess griþþ wipþ þa. Þ wipþrenn godd onn gæness.
 Acc helle wawenn iss till þa. All affterr þezgze wrihhte. 151
 ¶ 7 her mann unnderrstann denn mazg. Whillec mann iss drihhtin cweme.
 Þatt illke mann iss drihhtin lef. Þ hafeþþ gode wille.
 Forr wha se itt iss þatt illke mann Þatt hafeþþ 'azg' god wille.
 Þatt illke mann ne sinnzheþþ nohht. Ne gillteþþ hise þannkess. 155
 Ne towarrd godd. ne towarrd mann. Ziff þ he mazg himm lokenn.
 7 gif þ iss þ he missdop. Onn aniz kinne wise.
 Itt reweþþ himm. 7 sone anan. He stannt itt inn to betenn.

¶ Þatt godess enngell comm o nahht. Wipþ heffness lihht onn erþe.
 Þatt tacneþþ þ tiss middellærd. Wass full off þessternesne. 160
 Þurrh illkess kinness hæþenndom. Inn iwhillc unnc lænnesse.
 Þatt time þ te laferd crist. Wass borenn her to manne.
 To gifenn heffness lihht. 7 lem. Þ folc þ sholde himm cwemenn.
 ¶ 7 tatt tatt enngell nohht ne comm. Till kingess ne till erless.

134. *azg* added in margin and *god* corrected out of *gode*, so too in ll. 147, 154.
 159. *enngell comm o nahht* over an erasure.

Ne till þ þ lape riche flocc. þatt follgheþþ modignesse. 165
 þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel. þ drihhtin godd forrwerreþþ.
 All modiglezzc. 7 greditlezzc: 7 irre. 7 gluternesse.
 7 all þ follgheþþ horedom. 7 swikedom onn erþe.
 þatt mann mazg findenn allre mast. I þa þ sinndenn riche.
 þatt godess enngell awwnedd wass. In aness weress hewe. 170
 þatt wass forr þi þ enngell mazg. Wipþ hiss drihhtiness wille.
 Himm awwnenn alls he wære a mann. I manness liness alle.
 I bodig. þ he doþ himm inn. Off hefennlike kinde.
 ¶ 7 godd wipþ enngless gife uss. á. To brukenn heffness blisse.

Amæn.

XVI. SAWLES WARDE

her bigineð. sawles warde.

[f. 72 r

Si sciret paterfamilias *qua* hora fur uenturus esset.
 Vigilaret utique 7 non sineret perfodi domum suam.
 Ure lauerd i þe godspel teacheð us þurh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche
 to biwiten us seoluen wið þe unwiht of helle. 7 wið his wernches. 5
 3ef þes lauerd wiste he seið. hwenne 7 hwuch time. þe þeof walde
 cume to his hus. he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt þolien þe þeof
 forte breoken hire. Þis hus þe ure lauerð spekeð of. is seolf þe mon
 inwið þe monnes wit. I þis hus. is þe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe wif.
 mei beon wil ihaten. þ ga þe hus efter hire. ha diht hit al to wundre. 10
 bute wit ase lauerd chasti hire þe betere. 7 bi neome hire muchel
 of þ ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin hire ouer al. gef wit
 ne forbude ham. for alle hit beoð untohene. 7 rechelese hinen. bute
 3ef he ham rihte. Ant hwucche beoð þeos hinen. Summe beoð
 wið vten. 7 summe wið in nen. þeo wið vten beoð. þe monnes fif 15
 wittes. Sihðe. 7 herunge. smechange. 7 smeallunge. 7 euch limes
 felunge. þeos beoð hinen vnder wit. as under huse lauerd. 7 hwer se
 he is 3emeles. nis hare nan þe ne feareð ofte untoheliche. 7 gulteð
 ilome. oðer ifol semblant. oder in vuel dede. In wið beoð his hinen.
 in se moni mislich þonc to cwemen wel þe husewif. 3ein godes 20
 wille. 7 swerieð somet reaðliche. þ efter hire hit schal [f. 72 v] gan.

170. þatt] between þ and a an erasure.

174. Added lengthwise on the margin.

xvi. 17. hwer] r over f.

þah we hit ne here nawt. we mahen 'ipplen' hare nurhð. 7 hare
 untohe bere. a þet hit cume forð. 7 ba wið eie. 7 wið luue tuhte ham
 þe betere. Ne bið neauer his hus for þeos hinen wel iwist. for hwen
 25 þ he slepe. oðer ohwider from hame. þ is hwen mon forȝet his wit.
 7 let ham iwurðen. ah ne bihoueð hit nawt. þ tis hus beo irobbet. for
 þer is inne þe tre[sor] þ godd ȝef him seolf fore. þ is monnes sawle.
 forte brooke þis hus efter þis tresor. þ godd bohte mid his deað. 7 lette
 lif o rode. is moni þeof a buten ba bi dei 7 bi niht. vnseheliche
 30 gasttes wið alle unwreaste þeawes. 7 aȝein euch god þeaw. þe biwiteð
 ipis hus godes deore castel. vnder wittes wissunge þ is huse lauerd.
 is eauer hire unþeaw forte sechen inȝonge abute þe wahes to
 a murðrin hire þrinne. þ heaued þrof is þe feont. þe meistreð ham alle
 aȝeines him 7 his keis. þe husebonde þ is wit. warneð his hus þus.
 35 vre lauerd haueð ileanett him froure of his dehtren. þ beoð to
 vnderstonden þe fowr heaued þeawes. þe earste is warschipe icleopet.
 ant te oþer is ihaten gasteli'c'h strengðe. 7 te þridde is meað. riht-
 wisnesse þe feorðe. Wit þe husbonde godes cunestable cleopeð
 war[f. 73 r]schipe forð. 7 makid hire durewart. þe warliche loki hwam
 40 ha leote in 7 ut. 7 of feor bihalde alle þe cuminde. hwuch beo wurðe
 inȝonge to habben. oðer beon bisteken þrute. Strengðe stont nest
 hire. þ ȝef ei wule in. warschipes vnþonkes. warni strengðe fore. þ is
 hire suster. 7 heo hit ut warpe. þe þridde suster þ is meað. hire he
 makeð meistre ouer his willesfule hirð þ we ear of speken. þ ha
 45 leare ham mete. þ me meosure hat. þe middel of twa uueles. for
 þ is þeaw in euch stude 7 tuht forte halden. 7 hateð ham alle þ nan
 of ham aȝein hire. nohwer wid vnmeoð. ne ga ouer mete. þe feorðe
 suster rihtwisnesse. sit on hest as deme. 7 beateð þeo þe aȝulteð.
 7 cruneð þeo þe wel doð. 7 demeð euchan his dom efter his rihte. for
 50 dret of hire nimeð his hirð euch efter þ he is warde to witene. þe
 ehnen hare. þe muð his. þe earen hare. þe hondon hare. 7 euch alswa
 of þe oþre wit þ onont him ne schal nan unþeaw cumen in.

As þis is ido þus. 7 is al stille þrinne. warschipe þ aā is waker is
 55 warde. 7 sent ham. in a sonde. þ ha wel cnaweð. of feorren icumen. forte
 offearen þeo þe beoð [f. 73 v] ouer hardi. 7 þeo þe ȝemelese beoð.

halden ham wakere. he is underuon in. 7 swiðe bihalden of ham alle. for
 long he is. 7 leane. 7 his leor deaðlich. 7 blac 7 elheowet. 7 euch her
 þunc'h'eð þ stont in his heaued up. warschipe hat him tellen biuoren.
 hwet he beo 7 hweonene he comme 7 hwet he þer seche. Ne mei 60
 ich he seið. nohwer spoken. bute ich habbe god lust. lustnið me
 þenne. fearlac ich hatte. ant am deaðes sonde. 7 deaðes munegunge.
 7 am icumen biuore hire to warnin ow of hire cume. warschipe
 þ best con bisetten hire wordes. 7 ec hire werkes. spekeð for ham
 alle. 7 freineð hweonene he cume. 7 hwuch hird ha leade. fearlac 65
 hire ontsweað. Ich nat nawt þe time. for ha ne seide hit me nawt.
 ah eauer lokið hwenne. for hire wune is to cumen bi stale ferliche
 7 unimundlunge hwen me least weneð. of hire hird þ tu easkest. Ich
 þe ondswerie. ha lihteð hwer se ha eauer kimeð wið a þusent deoflen.
 7 euch an bereð a gret boc al of sunnen iwwiten wið swarte smeale 70
 leattres. 7 an unrude raketehe gled read of fure. forte binden 7 to
 drahen in to in warde helle. hwuch se he mei preouin þurh his boc
 þ is on euch sunne enbre[f. 74 r]uet. þ he wið wil. oðer wið word.
 oðer wið werc. wrahte in al his lif siðe. bute þ he haueð i bet earþon
 wið soð schrift. 7 wið deadbote. ant warschipe hire easkeð. Hweonene 75
 cumest tu fearlac deaðes munegunge. Ich cume he seið of helle.
 Of helle ha seið warschipe. 7 hauest tu isehen helle? 7e seið fearlac
 witerliche. ofte 7 ilome. Nu seið þenne warschipe. forþi trowðe treowe-
 liche tele us hwuch is helle. 7 hwet tu hauest isehen þrin. ant ich he seið
 fearlac omi trowðe bluðeliche. nawt tah efter þ hit is. for þ ne mei na 80
 tunge tellen. ah efter þ ich mei. 7 con. þer towart ich chulle readien.

Helle is [wid] wið ute met. 7 deop wið ute grunde. ful of
 brune uneuenlich. for ne mei nan eorðlich fur euenin þer
 towart. ful of stench unþolelich. for ne mahte in eorðe na cwic þinge
 hit þolien. ful of sorhe untalelich. for ne mei na muð for wrecchedom 85
 ne for wa. rikenin hit ne tellen. Se picke is þrinne þe þosternesne.
 þ me hire mei grapin. for þ fur. ne 7eueð na liht. ah blent ham þe
 ehnen. þe þer beoð wið a smorðrinde smeke smeche forcuðest. 7 tah
 iþ ilke swarte þeosternesne swarte þinges ha iseoð as deoflen þ ham
 meallið 7 derueð ââ 7 dreccheð wið alles cunnes pinen. 7 iteilede 90
 draken griðs'liche ase deoflen þe forswolheð ham ihal. 7 speoweð ham

[f. 74 v] eft ut biuoren 7 bihinden. oðer hwile torendeð ham 7
to cheoweð ham euch greet. ant heo eft iwurðeð hal. to a swuch bale
bute bote as ha ear weren. ant ful wel ha i seoð ham to grisle 7 to
95 grure. 7 to echen hare pine. þe laðe helle wurmes. tadden 7 froggen.
þe freoteð ham ut te ehnen. 7 te nease gristles. ant snikeð in. 7 ut
neddren. 7 eauraskes. nawt ilich þeose her. ah hundret siðe grisluker
et muð. 7 et earen. ed ehnen. 7 ed neauuele. ant ed te breoste holke as
meaðen iforrotet flesch eauerzete þickest. þer is remunge i þe brune.
100 7 toðes hechelunge i þe snawi weattres. ferliche ha flutteð from þe
heate. into þe chele. Ne neauer nuten ha of þeos twa. hweðer
ham þuncheð wurse. for eiðer is unþolelich. ant ipis ferliche monge þe
leatere þurh þe earre derueð þe mare. þ þur ham forbearneð al to
colen calde. þ þich ham forwalleð aðet ha beon formealte. 7 eft
105 acwikeð anan to drehen al þ ilke. ant muchedeale wurse a wið uten
ende. Ant tis ilke unhope is ham meast pine. þ nan naueð neauer
mare hope of nan acouerunge. Ah aren sikere of euch uuel to
þurh leasten iwa from world in to worlde aa on echnesse. Euch
aprusmeð oðer. 7 euch is oðres pine. Ant euchan heateð oðer. 7 him
110 seoluen as [f. 75 r] þe blake deouel. 7 eauer se ha i þis world luueden
ham mare. se ha þer heatieð ham swiðere. 7 eiðer curseð oðer. 7 fret
of þe oðres earen. 7 te nease alswa. Ich habbe bigunne to tellen
of þing þ ich ne mahte nawt bringe to eni ende. þah ich hefde a
þusent tungen of stele 7 talde aðet ha weren alle forwerede. Ah
115 þencheð nu her þurh hwuch þe measte pine beo. for þe leaste pine is
se heard þ hefde a mon islein ba mi feader. 7 mi moder ant al þe
ende of mi cun. 7 ido me seoluen al þe scheome 7 te hearm þ cwic
mon mahte þolien. 7 ich isehe þes mon i þe ilke leaste pine. þ ich iseh
in helle. Ich walde 3ef hit mahte beon. þolien a þusent deaðes to
120 a rudden him ut þrof. swa is þe siðe grislich 7 reowðful to bihalden.
for þah neauer nere nan oðer pine bute to iseon eauer þe unseli
gastes. 7 hare grisliche schape. biseon on hare grimfule. 7 grurefule
nebbes. 7 heren hare rarunge. 7 hu ha wið hokeres edwiteð 7
up breideð euchan his sunnen. þis schenðlac 7 te grure of ham were
125 unimete pine. 7 hure þolien 7 a beoren hare unirude dundes wið
mealles istelet. 7 wið hare eawles gled reade hare dustlunges. as þah
hit were a pilche clut euchan towart oðer imisliche pinen. O helle

deaðes hus. wununge of wanunge. of grure ant of granunge. heatel
 [f. 75 v] ham. 7 heard wan. of alle wontreaðes. buri of bale. 7 bold of
 eauer euch bitternesse. þu laðest lont of alle. þu dorc stude ifullet 130
 of alle dreorinesses. Ich cwakie of grisle 7 of grure. 7 euch ban
 schekeð me. 7 euch her me rueð up of þi munegunge. for nis þer na
 steuene biʒuhhe þe forðemde bute wumme. 7 wa is me. 7 wa beo þe.
 7 wa beo þe. wa ha ʒeieð. 7 wa ha habbeð ne of al þ̅ eauer wa is.ʹ ne
 schal ham neauer wontin. þe swuch wununge of earneð. for ei hwilinde 135
 blisse her o þisse worlde.ʹ wel were him ʒef þ̅ he neauer ibore nere.
 bi þis ʒe mahen sumdel witen hwuch is helle. for i wis ich habbe þ̅rin
 isehen a þusent siðe wurse. 7 from þeonne kimeð deað wið a þusent
 deoflen hiderwart as ich seide. ant ich com þus quod̅ fearlac forte
 warnin ow fore.ʹ 7 tellen ow þeos tidinges. 140

Nv lauerd godd quod̅ warschipe wardi us 7 werie. 7 rihte us. 7
 reade hwet us beo to donne. ant we beon þe warre 7 wakere
 to witen us on euch half under godes wengen. ʒef we wel werieð 7
 witeð ure hus 7 godes deore tresor þ̅ he haueð bitaht us.ʹ cume
 deað hwen he wule. Ne þurue we nowðer beon 'of'dred for hire. ne 145
 for helle. for ure deað bið deore godd 7 in ʒong in to heouene. of þeos
 fikeline world.ʹ ne of hire false blisse : ne neome we neauer ʒeme.
 for al þ̅ is on eorðe. nis bute as a schadewe.ʹ for al wurðeð [f. 76 r]
 to noht bute þ̅ deore tresor godes deorewurðe feh þ̅ is us bitaht to
 witene. Ich habbe þeruore sar care for ich iseo seið warschipe hu þe 150
 unwhiht wið his ferd ase liun iburst. ʒeað abuten ure hus sechinde
 ʒeornliche hu he hit forswolhe. 7 tis ich mei seið warschipe warnin ow
 of his lað 7 for his wrenches. ah ich ne mei nawt aʒeines his strengðe.

Do nu quod̅ strengðe. warschipe suster þ̅ te limpet to þe 7
 warne us of his wiheles. for of al his strengðe ne drede 155
 we nawiht. for nis his strengðe noht wurð bute hwerse he ifindeð
 eðeliche. 7 wake unwarnede of treowe bileaue. þe apostle seið.
 Etstont. þen feont. 7 he flið anan riht. schulde we þenne fleon
 him? ʒe nis godd ure scheld. 7 alle beoð ure wepnen of his deore
 grace. ant godd is on ure half. 7 stont bi us ifehte. ʒef he schute 160
 towart me wið weole 7 wunne of þe world. wið este of flesches lustes.
 of pulliche nesche wepnen ich mahte carien summes weis. ah ne mei

133. *bicuhhe* MS.145. *of over a* MS.159. *ʒenis* MS.142. *donne*] the second *n* corr. out of *t*.

me na þing heardes offearen. ne nowcin. ne na wone falsi min heorte
ne wursi mi bileaue towart him þ̅ ʒeueð me alle mine strengðen.

165 **F**or ba me ah. *quoð* meað. ant for heart of nowcin. ʒ for wone of
wunne dreden. ʒ carien. for moni for to muchel heard of wa þ̅
he d'r'eheð. forʒet ure lauerd. ant ma þah for nesche ant for flesches
licunge for [f. 76 v] ʒemeð ham ofte. bituhhen heard ʒ nesche.
bituhhe wa of þis world ant to muche wunne. bituhhe muchel ʒ lutel
170 is in euch worldlich þing þe middel wei ʒuldene. ʒef we hire haldeð
þenne gawe sikerliche ne þerf us nowðer for deað ne for deouel
dreden. hwet se beo of heardes ne drede ich nawiht nesches for ne
mei na wunne. ne na flesches licunge ne licomlich este bringe me
ouer þe midel of mesure. ʒ of mete.

175 **R**ihtwissnesse spekeð nu. Mi suster ha seið warschipe þe haueð
wit. ʒ schad bituhhe god. ʒ uuel. ʒ wat hwet is in euch þinge
to cheosen ʒ to schunien. readeð us ʒ leareð forte ʒeme lutel
alle fallinde þing. ʒ witen warliche þeo þe schulen â lesten. ʒ seið
as ha soð seið þ̅ þurh unweotenesse ne mei ha nawt sunegin. ʒ
180 tah nis nawt siker of þe unwihtes strengde as þeo þe halt hire wac
þah ha beo muche wurð. ʒ ure alre ehnen demeð hire unmihti
onont hire seoluen to etstonden wið his. turnes ʒ deð ase þe
wise. Mi suster strengðe is swiðe bald. ʒ seið þ̅ nawiht heardes
ne mei hire offearen. ah þah ha ne trust nawt on hire ahne wepnen.
185 ah deð o goðes *grace* ʒ þ̅ ich demi riht ʒ wisdom to donne. Mi
þridde suster meað spekeð of þe middel sti. bituhhe riht ʒ lust þ̅
lut cunnen halden. [f. 77 r] ʒ seið inesche ha is bald. ʒ heard mei
hire offearen. ʒ forþi ne ʒelpeð ha of na sikernesse ant deð as þe
wise. Mi meoster is to do riht forte demen ant ich deme me seolf þ̅
190 ich þurh me ne do hit nawt. for al þ̅ god is of godd þ̅ we her
habbeð. Nu is riht þenne þ̅ we demen us seolf eauer unmihtie
to werien ʒ to witen us oðer ei god to halden wið ute godes helpe.
þe rihtwise godd wule þ̅ we demen us seolf eðeliche ʒ lahe. Ne beo
we neuwer swucche. for þenne demeð he us muche wurð ʒ gode ant
195 halt for his dehtren. for þah mi forme suster war beo of euch uuel.
ant min oðer strong beo to ʒeines euch nowcin. ant mi þridde
meaðful in alles cunnes estes. ʒ ich do riht ʒ deme. bute we wið al

þis milde beon 7 meoke. 7 halden us wake. godd mei mid rihte
fordemen us of al þis þurh ure prude. ant forþi is riht dom þet we al
ure god þonkin him ane. **W**jit þe husebonde godes cunestable hereð 200
alle hare sahen 7 þonkeð god 3eorne wið swiðe glead heorte of se
riche lane as beoð þeos sustren his fowr dehtren þ he haueð ileanet
him on helpe forte wite wel 7 werien his castel. 7 godes deorewurðe
feh. þ is biloke þrinne.

Pe willesfule husewif halt hire al stille. ant al þ hird þ ha wes 205
i wunet to dreaien ester hire. turneð [f. 77 v] ham treowilliche
to wit hare lauerd. 7 to þeos fowr sustren. **V**mben ane stunde
spekeð eft warschipe. 7 seið ich iseo a sonde cumen swide gledd
icheret. feier 7 freolich 7 leofliche aturnet. let him in seið wit 3ef
godd wule he bringeð us gleade tidinges. ant þ us were muche 210
neod. for fearlac deaðes sonde haueð wið his. offearet us swiðe mid
alle. warschipe let him in. 7 he gret wit þen lauerd. 7 al þ hird
seoðen. wið lahhinde chere. ant ha 3eldeð him his gretunge. 7 beoð
alle ilihet 7 igleadet ham þuncheð of his onsiðe. for al þ hus
schineð. 7 schimmeð of his leome. he easkeð ham 3ef ham bilueð to 215
heren him ane hwile. 3e *quoð* ha rihtwisnesse. wel us bilueð hit. 7
wel is riht þ we þe liðeliche lustnin.

Hercnið nu þenne he seið. 7 3eornliche understondeð. [I]ch
am murðes sonde. 7 munegunge of eche lif. ant liues luue
i haten 7 cume riht from heouene þ ich habbe isehen nu ant ofte ear 220
þe blisse þ na monnes tunge ne mei of tellen. þe iblescede godd iseh
ow offruhte. 7 sumdel drupnin of þ fearlac talde of deað. 7 of helle.
ant sende me to gleadien ow. nawt forþi þ hit ne beo al soð þ
he seide. 7 þ schulen alle uele fondin. 7 ifinden. Ah 3e wið þe
fulst of godd ne þurue na þing dreden for he sit on [f. 78 r] hch þ is 225
ow on helpe. 7 is al wealdent þ haueð ow to witene.

A seið warschipe welcume liues luue. ant for þe luue of godd
seolf 3ef þu eauer sehe him. tele us sumhwet of him. 7 of his
eche blisse. 3e iseoð *quoð* liues luue. Murhdes sonde. Ich habbe
isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa as he is. for 3ein þe brihtnesse 7 te 230
liht of his leor. þe sunne gleam is dosc 7 þuncheð a schadewe ant
forþi ne mahte ich nawt 3ein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne

bihalden. bute þurh a schene schawere bituhhe me 7 him þ̅ schilde
mine ehnen. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen þe hali þrumnesse. feader
235 7 sune. 7 hali gast. þreo an unto dealet. ah lutle hwile ich mahte polie
þe leome. ah summes weis ich mahte bihalden ure lauerd ihesu crist
godes sune þ̅ bohte us o rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht
half þ̅ is al wealdent rixleð i þ̅ eche lif bute linnunge. se unimete
feier. þ̅ te engles ne beoð neauer ful on him to bihalden. ant 7et ich
240 iseh etscene þe studen of his wunden. 7 hu he schaweð ham his
feader to cuðen hu he luuede us 7 hu he wes buhsum to him þe
sende him swa to alesen us 7 bisecheð him a for moncunnes heale.

Efter him ich iseh on heh ouer alle heouenliche þe eadi meiden his
moder marie i nempnet sitten in [f. 78 v] a trone se swiðe briht
245 wid 3immes i stirret. 7 hire wlite se weoleful. þ̅ euch eorðlich liht. is
þeoster þe[r]o 3eines. þear ich iseh as ha bit hire deore wurðe sune se
3eornliche. 7 se inwardliche for þeo þ̅ hire seruið. 7 he hire 3etteð
blideliche al þ̅ ha bi secheð. Ðet liht þa ich ne mahte lengre polien.
Ich biseh to þe engles 7 to þe archangles ant to þe oðre. þe beoð
250 buuen ham. iblescede gastes þe beoð a biuore godd 7 seruið him
eauer. 7 singeð a unwergeð. Nihe wordes þer beoð. ah hu ha beoð
i ordret 7 sunderliche isette. þe an buue þe oðre. 7 euchanes meoster
were long to tellen. Se muche murhðe ich hefde on hare on sihðe.
þ̅ ne mahte 'ich' longe hwile elles hwider lokin. **E**fter ham ich iseh
255 towart te patriarches. 7 te prophetes þe makied swuch murhðe þ̅ ha
aren nuðe i þ̅ ilke lont of blisse þ̅ ha hefden of feor igret ear on
eorðe 7 seoð nu al þ̅ isoðet. þ̅ ha hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure
lauerd as he hefde ischawed ham igastelich sihðe. **I**ch iseh þe
apostles poure. 7 lah on eorðe. ifullet 7 bigoten al of unimete blisse
260 sitten i trones. ant al under hare uet þ̅ heh is i þe worlde. 3arowe forte
demen i þe dei of dome kinges 7 keiseres. 7 alle cunreadnes of alle
cunnes ledenes. [f. 79 r] **I**ch biheolt te Martyrs. 7 hare unimete
murhðe þe þoleden her pinen. 7 deað for ure lauerd. 7 lihtliche
talden to alles cunnes neowcins. 7 eorðliche tintreohen a3eines þe
265 blisse þ̅ godd in hare heorte schawede ham to cumene. **E**fter ham
ich biheolt þe cunfessurs hird þe liueden igod lif. 7 haliche deiden.

234. mine above *meine* MS. : after *habbe*, *ofsee* deleted MS.
wle deleted.

255. *ha*] *ha ha* MS.

245. After *se*,
266. *cunfessurs*] *urs* above *gr̅es* MS.

þe schineð as doð steorren iþe eche blissen. 7 seoð godd in his wlite
 þ haueð alle teares iwipet of hare ehnen. Ich iseh þ schene 7 þ
 brihte fer'reden of þe eadi meidnes ilikest towart engles. ant
 feolohlukest wið ham blissin 7 gleadien. þe libbinde iflesche ouergað 270
 flesches lahe ant ouercumeð cunde þe leadeð heouenlich lif in eorðe
 as ha wunieð hare murhðe. 7 hare blisse. þe feierl'e'ac of hare wlite.
 þe swetnesse of hare song. ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeð
 þe þer beoð. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se
 swote sme'a'l ham folheð hwider se ha wendeð. þ me mahte libben 275
 aa bi þe swotnesse. hwam se heo bisecheð fore. is sikerliche iborhen.
 for azein hare bisocnen. godd him seolf ariseð þ alle þe oðre
 halhen sittende ihereð.

Swiðe wel *quoð* warschipe likeð us þ tu seist. Ah nu þu hauest se
 wel iseið of euch a setnesse. of þe seli sunder lepes sumhwet sei 280
 us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane. 7 liues luue hire ondsweðeð.
 [f. 79 v] Þe imeane blisse is seouenfald. lengðe of lif. wit. 7 luue.
 7 of þe luue a gleadunge. wið ute met murie. loft song. 7 lihtschipe.
 ant sikernesse. is þe seoueðe. þah ich þis seið warschipe sumdel
 understonde. þu most unwreo þis witerluker 7 openin to þeos oðre. 285
 ant hit schal beon seið liues luue warschipe as þu wilnest.

Ha luieð ā in awlite. þ is brihtre seoueuald. 7 schenre þen
 þe sunne. ant eauer in a strengðe to don buten euch
 swinc al þ ha wulleð. 7 eauer mare in a steal in al þ eauer god is
 wið ute wonunge. wið uten euch þing þ mahe hearmin oðer eilin. 290
 in al þ eauer is. softe oðer swote. 7 hare lif is godes sihðe. 7 godes
 cnawlechunges as ure lauerd seide. þ is *quoð* he eche lif to seon
 7 cnawen sod godd. 7 him þ he sende ihesu crist ure lauerd to
 ure alesnesse 7 beoð for þi ilich him iþe ilke wlite þ he is. for ha
 seoð him as he is. nebbe to nebbe. **Ha** beoð se wise þ ha witen 295
 alle godes reades. his runes 7 his domes þe derne beoð. 7 deopre
 þen eni sea dingle. ha seoð igodd alle þing. 7 witen of al þ is 7 wes
 7 eauer schal iwerden. hwet hit beo. hwi. 7 hwerto 7 hwer of hit
 bigunne. **Ha** luieð god wið ute met. for þ ha understondeð hu
 he haueð bi ham idon þurh his muchele godlec 7 hwet ha ahen his 300
 deorewurde milce to 3elden. ant euchan luueð oðer ase muchel

as him seoluen. **Se** gleade ha beoð of godd. ⁊ al is hare blisse. se
muchel [f. 80 r] ⁊ ne mei hit munne na muð. ne spealie [na speche]
for þi ⁊ euchan luueð oðer as him seoluen. Euchan haueð of odres
305 god ase muche murhðe as of his ahne. bi þis 3e mahen seon ⁊ witen.
⁊ euchan haueð sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes. as ha beod
monie alle. ⁊ euch of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eauer euchan ase
muche gleadunge. as his ahne sunderliche. 3et ouer al þis. hwen
euchan luueð godd mare þen him seoluen. ⁊ þen alle þe odre. mare
310 he gleadeð of godd wið uten ei etlunge þen of his ahne gleadunge.
⁊ of alle þe oðres. Neomeð nu þenne 3eme 3ef neauer anes heorte
ne mei in hire [und]jeruon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche. [iseide. se
unim]ete muchel is þe anlepi blisse. ⁊ ha nimeð i[n] hi[re] þus
monie. ⁊ þus muchele. forþi seide ure lauerd to þeo þe him hefden
315 icwemet. *Intra in gaudium. et c'.* Ga quoð he into þi
lauerd's blisse. þu most al gan þrin. ant al beon bigotten þrin for in
þe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. her of ha herieð godd ⁊ singeð
â unwerget eauer iliche lusti in þis loft songes. as hit iwriten is.
Beati qui habitant. et c'. Eadi beoð þeo lauerd. þe ipin hus
320 wunieð. ha schulen herien þe from [worlde into worlde]. **Ha** beoð
alle ase li[hte] ⁊ ase swifte as þe sunne] gleam þe sc[heot] from est into
west. ase þin ehe[f. 80 v]lid tuneð ant openeð for hwer se eauer
þe gast wule þe bodi is ananriht wið ute lettunge. for ne mei ham
na þing a3eines etstonden. for euchan is al mihti to don al ⁊ he
325 wule. 3e makie to cwakien heouene ba ⁊ eorðe wið his an finger.
Sikere ha beoð of al þis. of þulli lif. of þulli wit. of þulli luue ⁊
gleadunge þrof. ⁊ of þulli blisse. ⁊ hit ne me neauer mare lutlin ne
wursin. ne neome nan ende. þis lutle ich habbe iseid of ⁊ ich iseh in
heouene ah nower neh ne seh ich al. ne ⁊ 3et ⁊ ich [iseh. ne] ne con
330 ich half tellen. **Witer**[liche quoð] warschipe. wel we understondeð
⁊ tu hauest ibeo þear ⁊ soð hauest iseid trof. *after* þi sihðe. ant wel is
him ⁊ is war. ⁊ bisið him hu he mahe beast halden his hus ⁊ godes
tresor is in a3eines godes unwine þe weorreð þer towart a wið
unþeawes. for þet. schal bringen him þider as he schal. al þis ⁊ tu
335 hauest ispeken of an hundred siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale

303. This leaf of the MS. defective.
320-2. MS. defective here and at ll. 337-9.

312, 313. MS. defective here.
329. *seh*] *neh* MS.

folhin 7 ifinden. *Quoð* strengðe hwen hit swa is 7 hwet mei tweamen us from godd 7 hald[en us þeonne. ich] am siker ine godd. [þ ne schal lif ne deað 7 ne wa] ne wunne nowðer [to dealen us ant his luue. ah al þis] us haueð igarc [f. 10 r] ket. 3ef we as treowe tresures witeð wel his tresor þ is bitaht us to halden. as we schulen ful wel undeR his wengen. 340

Varpeð ut quoð warschipe 7 farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht þ an hus halde þeos tweien. for þeR as murðes sonde is 7 soð luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quoð strenðe farlac ne schaltu na lengere leuen in uRe ende. nu quoð 'he' ich seide for god al þ ich seide. 7 þah hit muri nere nes na lessere mi tale þen wes murðes 345 sondes ne unbihefre to ow. þah hit ne beo so licwurðe ne icweme. Eiðer of ow haueð his stunde to speokene. ne nis inckeR noðres tale to schunien in his time. þu warnest of wa. he telleð of wunne. muche neod is þ me ow ba 3eornliche hercni. Flute nu farlac þah. hwil liues luue is heRinne. 7 þole wið efne heorte þe dom of rihtwisnesse. 350 for þu schal[t]. ful bliðeliche beon under son in as ofte as liues luue stutteð forto spekene.

Nv is wil þ husewif al stille. þ eR wes so willesful. Al ituht efter wittes wissunge þ is husebonde. 7 Al þ hird halt him stille þ wes i wunet to beon fulitohen 7 don esteR wil haRe lefdi. Ant 355 nawt esteR wit 7 lustneð nu his lare. 7 fondeð eueR euchan esteR þ him limpeð to. þurh þeos twa sonden. þ ha i heRd habbeð. 7 þ fowr sustren lerdn þruppe for euch unþeawes in3ong his warde te witene. ant te waRden treowliche. [f. 10 v]

Pvs ah mon te þenchen ofte Ant ilome. Ant wið þulliche þohtes 360 aweccen his heorte. þe islep of 3emeles for 3et hire sawle heale. efter þeos twa sonden. **F**rom helle sihðe biseon 7 to þe blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of þ an 7 luue toward þ oðeR. ant leaden him ant hinen. þ beoð his limen alle. nawt esteR wil þe untohe lefdi 7 his lust leareð. ah esteR þ wit wule þ is husebonde. tuhten 7 teachen þ wit ga 365 eueR biuore ant teache wil efter him. to al þ he dihteð 7 demeð to donne. ant wið þe fowR sustren 7 þerfore þe fowr heued þeawes. WaRschipe. Strenðe in godd. Ant Með. Ant **R**ihtwisnesse. witen godes treosor þ is his ahne sawle. iþe hus of þe bodi 7 from þe þeof

370 of helle. þulli þoht makeð mon te fleon alle unþeawas ant ontent his
 heorte toward þe blisse of heouene. ꝥ ure lauerd ȝeue us þurh his hali
 milce ꝥ wið þe fedeR. ant e sune ant e hali gast rixleð in þreo had
 â buten ende. AMEN.

Par seinte charite biddeð a pateR noster for iohan ꝥ þeos boc
 375 wrat.

Hwa se þis writ haueð ired.
 Ant crist him haueð swa isped.

Ich bidde par seinte charite.

Þet ȝe bidden ofte for me.

380 **Aa** pateR noster. ant aue maRie.

Þet ich mote ꝥ lif heR drehen.

Ant ure lauerd wel i cwemen.

I Mi ȝuheðe ȝ in min elde.

Þet ich mote iheru crist mi sawle ȝelden.

AMEN.

XVII. SAINT KATHERINE

[f. 11 r] **C**onstantin. ant Maxence weren on ane time as in
 keiseres stude hehest i rome. ah constantin ferde
 þurh þe burhmenne read into fronclonde. ant wunede summe hwiles
 þer for þe burhes neode. ant Maxence storede þe refschiþe in rome.
 5 weox umbewiles wreððe him bitweonen. ant comen to þe fehte.
 þes maxence wes ouercumen. ant fleh into alixaundre. Constantin
 walde efter. ant warpen him þeonne. ah so wide him weox weorre
 on euch halue. ant nomeliche in an lond yllrie hatte. ꝥ ter he
 etstutte. þa Maxence iherde þis. ꝥ he wes of him siker. ant of his
 10 cume karles. warð king of þat lond ꝥ lei into rome. as duden meast
 alle þe oðere of þe world. bigon anan as wedwulf to weorrin
 hali chirche. ant dreien cristene men þe lut ꝥ ter weren alle to

heðenedom heðene as he wes. Summe þurh muchele þeoue ant misliche meden. Summe þurh farlac of his fule þreates. Oleast wið stronge tintreo ant licomliche pinen. ðe fif 7 þrittuðe 3er of his 15 rixlunge he set okine seotle i þe moder burh [f. 11 v] of alixaundres riche. he sende heste. 7 bode so wide so þæt lond wes. þæt poure ba 7 riche comen biuoren him to þe temple ipe tun of his heðene godes. euchan wið his lac. forto wurgin ham wið. comen alle to his bode. 7 euchan bi 'hi's euene biuoren Maxence seolf to wurgen his 20 mawmez. þe riche roðeren 7 schep 7 bule hwa so mahte brohte to lake. þe poure cwike briddes in þis ilke burh wes wuniende a meiden swiðe 3ung of 3eres twa wone of twenti. feie'r' 7 freolich o wlite 7 o wastum. ah 3et þæt wes mare wurð steðeluest wið innen of treowe bileaue. anes kinges cost hehte anlepi dohter icuret clergesse. katherine 25 inempnet. þis meiden wes boðen federles 7 moderles of hire child hade. ah þah ha 3ung were. ha heold hire aldrene hird wisliche 7 warliche ipe eritage. 7 ipe herd þæt com of hire burde. nawt for þi hire þuhte god to habben monie under hire 7 beon icleopet lefdi þæt feole telleð wel to. ah ba ha wes offearet of scheome 7 of sunne. 30 þæt þeo weren to dreuet oðer misferden þæt hire forð federes hefden ifostred. For hire seolf ne kepte heo nawt of þe world. þus lo for hare sake ane dale [f. 12 r] heo et heold [of hire eldrene god] 7 spende al þæt oðer in needful 7 in nakede.

Þeos milde meoke meiden þes lufsum lefdi mid lasteles lates ne 35 luuede heo nane lihte plohen ne nane luue ronnes. nalde heo nane songes. ne nane luue runes leornin ne lustnin ah eauer ha hefde on hali writ ehnen oðer horte. oftest ba to gederes. hire feder hefde iset hire earliche to leaf 7 to lare. 7 heo underueng hit þurh þen hali gast so wel þæt nan nes hire eueninge. Modie meistres 7 40 feole fondeden hire ofte. oswiðe feole halue forto under neomen hire. ah nes þer nan þæt mahte neuer enes wrenchen hire mid al his cresti crokes ut of þe weie. ah swa sone heo 3eld ham swucche 3ein cleppes. 7 wende hare wiheles uppon ham seoluen þæt al ha i cneowen ham crauant 7 ouercumen. 7 cweðen hire þe meistrie 7 te menske al up. 45

Þus hwil ha wiste hire 7 þohte aa to witen hire meiden i meiðhad. as ha set in a bur of hire burde boldes heo iherde a swuch murhðe

24. *wastun* MS. 28. *þi* MS. 33. *of . . . god* from C. 35. After *lates*, *f* erased.

towart þe awariede mawmetes temple lowinge of þ̅ ahte. ludinge of þe
 men. gleowunge [f. 12 v] of euch gleo to herien 7 hersumin hare heðene
 50 godes. as ha þis iherde 7 nuste 3et hwet hit wes. ha sende swiðe for
 to witen hwet wunder hit were. sone so hire sonde com a3ein 7 seide
 hire þ̅ soðe. heo swa itend of wreððe wes þ̅ wod ha wurðen walde.
 het up of hire hird hwuch as heo walde ant wende hire þideward.
 ifont þer swiðe feole 3einde 7 3urinde. 7 þeotinde unpuldeliche wið
 55 rewfule remes þ̅ cristene weren. 7 leafful in godes laȝ. ah for dred
 of deað duden þes deouel[e]s lac as þe heðene duden. hwa
 wes wurse þen hire heorte iwundet in wið for þe wrecches þ̅ heo
 isch wraðe werkes wurchen a3eines godes wille. þohte þah as heo
 wes þuldi 7 þolemod so 3ung þing as heo wes. hwet hit mahte
 60 3einen þah heo hire ane were a3ein so kene keisere 7 his kineriche.
 stod stille ane hwile 7 hef hire heorte up to þe hehe healent þe
 iheret is in heouene. bisohte him help. 7 hap. 7 wisdom. as wisliche
 as al þe world is iwald þurh his wissunge. þrefter wepnede hire
 mid soðe bileaue. 7 wrat on hire breoste ant biuoren hire teeð 7
 65 tunge of hire muð þe hali [f. 13 r] rode taken. 7 com lepinde
 forð al itend of lei of þen hali gast. as þe keiser stod bimong þe
 sunful slaht of þ̅ islein ahte deoulen to lake þ̅ euch wariet weouet
 of þe mix mawmez ron of þ̅ balefule blod al bi blodeget. 7 bigon
 to 3eien ludere stefne.

70 **G**retinge keiser walde þe bicumen for þin hehnesse 3ef þu þis
 ilke 3eld þ̅ tu dest to deouelen þ̅ for deð þe baðe ilicom
 7 i sawle. 7 alle þ̅ hit driueð. 3ef þu hit 3ulde 7 3eue to his
 wurðmunt þe scheop þe ant al þe world. 7 al walt þurh his
 wisdom. 7 al þ̅ ischapien is. ich walde keiser igreten þe. 3ef þu
 75 understode þ̅ he him ane is to herien þurh hwam 7 under hwam
 alle kinges rixleð. ne ne mei na þing wið stonden his i wil. þah he
 mucche þolie. þes heouenliche lauerd luueð treowe bileaue. 7 nowðer
 blod ne ban of unforgult ahte. ah þ̅ me halde 7 heie his halewunde
 heastes. Ne nis na þing hwar þurh monnes mucchele medschipe
 80 wreððeð him wið mare þen þe schaft of mon. þ̅ he scheop. 7 3ef
 schad ba of god 7 of uel þurh wit 7 þurh wisdom schal wurðen

forð. ut of his witte þurh þe awariede gast þ he ȝelt þe wur[f. 13 v]
 ðmunt to unwitlese þing þ te feont wuneð in. þ he ahte to godd ȝ
 hereð ȝ hersumeð seheliche schaftes ȝ blodles ȝ banles. ȝ leomen
 buten liue. as he schulde his ȝ heoren. ȝ alre þinge schuppent þ is 85
 godd unsehelich.

Pe feont þe fint al uuel bimong alle his crokinde creftes. wið
 neauer an ne keccheð he creftluker cang men ne leadeð to
 unbileauē. þen þ he makeð men. þ ahten to witen wel. þ ha beoð
 biȝetene. i borene ȝ broht forð þurh þe heoueneliche feder. to makien 90
 swucche mawmez of treo. oðer of stan. oðer þurh mare medschipe.
 of gold oðer of seoluer. ȝ ȝeouen ham misliche nome. of sunne oðer
 of mone. of wind of wude. of wettres. ȝ hersumið. ȝ wurgið as þah
 ha godes weren. ne naueð he þurh oðer þing i þis bileauē ibroht
 ow bute þ ow þuncheð þ ha schulden leaten aa. forþi þ ȝe ne schulen 95
 ham neuer biginnen. ah þer nis buten an godd þurh hwam witer-
 liche alle weren i wrahte. ȝ of nawt i þis woorld iset us forto frouirin.
 ant to fremien. ȝ alswa as euch þing hefde biginnunge of his godlec.
 alswa schulden alle hebben endunge ȝef ha þ [f. 14 r] walden. engles
 ȝ sawlen þurh þ ha bigunnen ahten ȝ mahten endin þurh cunde. 100
 ah he þurh his milce. ȝ godlec of his grace makeð ham þ ha beoð in
 eche buten ende. ȝ ter uore nis na þing euening. ne eche wið godd
 þ ȝe gremieð. for he is hare alre schuppent. ȝ scheop as in sum time.
 ȝ na time nes neauer þ he ne bigon te beon in.

XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY

On god ureisun of ure lefdi.

[f. 120 v]

Cristes milde moder seynte marie.
 Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi.
 to þe ich buwe 7 mine kneon ich beie.
 and al min heorte blod to ðe ich offrie.
 þu ert mire soule liht. 7 mine heorte blisse. 5
 Mi lif 7 mi tohope min heale mid iwisse.
 Jch ouh wurðie ðe mid alle mine mihte
 and singge þe lofsong bi daie 7 bi nihte.
 vor þu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise.
 and ibrouht of helle into paradise. 10
 Jch hit þonkie ðe mi leoue lefdi.
 and þonkie wulle þe hwule ðet ich liuie.
 alle cristene men owen don ðe wur's'chipe.
 and singen ðe lofsong mid swuðe muchele gledschipe.
 vor ðu ham hauest aleded of deoflene honde. 15
 and isend mid blisse to englene londe. |
 wel owe we þe luuien mi swete lefdi.
 wel owen we uor þine luue ure heorte beien.
 þu ert briht 7 blisful ouer alle wummen.
 and god ðu ert 7 gode leof ouer alle wepmen. 20
 alle meidene were wurðeð þe one.
 vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone.
 nis no wummon iboren þet ðe beo iliche.
 ne non þer nis þin eming wið inne heoueriche.
 heih is þi kinestol onuppe cherubine. 25
 biuoren ðine leoue sune wid innen seraphine.
 Murie dreameð engles biuoren þin onsene.
 pleieð 7 sw'e'ieð 7 singeð. bitweonen.
 Swuðe wel ham likeð biuoren þe to beonne.

vor heo neuer ne beoð sead þi ueir to iseonne. 30
 pine blisse ne mei no wiht understonden.
 vor al is godes riche an under pine honden.
 alle pine ureondes þu makest riche kinges.
 þu ham ȝiuest kinescrud beies ȝ gold ringes.
 þu ȝiuest eche reste ful of swete blisse. 35
 þer ðe neure deað ne com ⁊ ne herm ne sorinesse.
 þer bloweð inne blisse blostmen. hwite ȝ reade.
 þer ham neuer ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden,
 þer ne mei non ualuwen. uor þer is eche sumer.
 ne non liuiinde þing woc þer nis ne ȝeomer 40
 þer heo schulen resten þe her ðe doð wurschipe.
 ȝif heo ȝemeð hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe.
 þer ne schulen heo neuer karien ne swiŋken.
 ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenchies stinken.
 þer me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle. { 45
 and schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille. [f. 121 v
 ne mei non heorte þenchen ne no wiht arechen.
 ne no muð imelen ne no tunge techen
 hu muchel god ðu ȝeirkest wiðinne paradise.
 ham þet swinkeð dei ȝ niht iðine seruise 50
 al þin hird is ischrud mid hwite ciclatune.
 and alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune.
 heo beoð so read so rose so hwit so þe lillie.
 and euer more heo beoð gled ȝ singeð þuruhut murie.
 Mid brihte ȝimstones hore krune is al biset. 55
 and al heo doð þet ham likeð. so þet no þing ham ne let.
 þi leoue sune is hore king ȝ þu ert hore kwene.
 ne beoð heo neuer idreaued mid winde ne mid reine.
 Mid ham is euer more dei wiðute nihte.
 Song wiðute seoruwe ȝ sib wiðute uihte. 60
 Mid ham is muruhðe moniuold wiðute teone ȝ treie.
 Gleobeames ȝ gome inouh liues wil ȝ eche pleie.
 pereuore leoue lefdi long hit puncheð us wrecchen

vort þu of þisse erme liue to ðe suluen us fecche.
 we ne muwen neuer hebben fulle gledschipe. 65
 er we to þe suluen kumen to þine heie wurschipe.
 Swete Godes moder softe meiden ȝ wel icoren.
 þin iliche neuer nes ne neuermore ne wurð iboren.
 Moder þu ert ȝ meiden cleane of alle laste.
 þuruhtut-hei ȝ holi in englene reste. 70
 al englene were ȝ alle holie þing
 Siggeð ȝ singeð þet tu ert liues welsprung
 and heo siggeð alle þet ðe ne wonteð neuer ore.
 ne no mon, þet ðe wurðeð ne mei neuer beon uorloren. |
 þu ert mire soule [leoue] wið ute leasunge. [f. 122 r]
 efter þine leoue sune. leouest alre þinge. 76
 al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse.
 and so is al þes middeleard of þine mildheortnesse.
 So muchel is þi milce ȝ þin eadmodnesse.
 þet no mon þet ðe ȝeorne bit of helpe ne mei missen. 80
 ilch mon, þet to þe bisihð þu ȝiuest milce ȝ ore.
 þauh he ðe habbe swuðe agult ȝ idreaued sore.
 þereuore ich ðe bidde holi heouene kwene.
 þet tu ȝif þi wille is iherē mine bene.
 ich ðe bidde lefdi uor þere gretunge. 85
 þet Gabriel ðe brouhte urom ure heouen kinge.
 and ek ich ðe biseche uor iheru cristes blode
 þet for ure note was isched oðere rode.
 vor ðe muchele seoruwe ðet was oðine mode.
 þo þu et ðe deaðe him biuore stode 90
 þet tu me makie cleane wiðuten ȝ eke wiðinnen.
 So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne.
 þene loðe deouel ȝ alle kunnes dweoluhðe.
 aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulðe.
 Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing to dealen 95
 vor oðe is al ilong mi lif ȝ eke min heale.
 vor þine luue i swinke ȝ sike wel ilome

vor pine luue ich ham ibrouht *in* to þeoudome,
 vor pine luue ich uorsoc al þet me leof was.
 and ȝef ðe al mi suluen. looue lif iþench þu þes. 100
 þet ich ðe wreðede sume siðe hit me reoweð sore.
 vor cristes fif wunden ðu ȝif me milce ȝ ore.
 ȝif þu milce nauest of me þet ich wot wel ȝeorne |
 þet ine helle pine swelten ich schal ȝ beornen. f. 122 v
 ful wel þu me iseie þauh þu stille were. 105
 hwar ich was ȝ hwat i dude þauh þu me uorbere.
 ȝif þu heuedest wreche inumen of mine luðernesse.
 iwis ich heuede al uorloren paradises blisse.
 þu hauest ȝet forboren me uor pine godnesse.
 and nu ich hopie habben fulle uorȝiuenesse. 110
 ne wene ich neure uallen into helle pine.
 hwon ich am to ðe ikumen ȝ am ðin owune hine
 þin ich am ȝ wule beon nu ȝ euer more.
 vor oðe is al mi lif ilong ȝ o godes ore.
 Mi leoue swete lefdi to þe me longeð swuðe. 115
 bute ich habbe pine help ne beo ich neuer bliðe.
 ich þe bidde þet tu kume to mine uorð siðe.
 and nomeliche þeonne pine luue kuðe.
 auouh mine soule hwon ich of þisse liue uare
 and ischild me urom seoruwe ȝ from eche deaðes kare. 120
 ȝif þu wult ðet ich iðeo gode ȝeme nim to me.
 vor wel ne wurð me neuer bute hit beo puruh ðe.
 Mid swuþe luðere lasten mi soule is puruh bunden.
 ne mei no þing so wel so þu healen mine wunden.
 to þe one is al mi trust efter pine leoue sune 125
 vor is holie nome of mine liue ȝif me lue.
 ne þole þu þene unwine þet he me arine
 ne þet he me dra'w'e in to helle pine.
 nim nu ȝeme to me so me best a beo ðe beo.
 vor þin is þe wurchipe ȝif ich wreche wel iþeo. 130

126. *lune*] *luue* MS.127. *arine* on an crasure.128. *drawe*] *w* overi MS. 130. *wreche* MS.

þu ne uorsakest nenne mon uor his luðernesse.
 ʒif he 'is' to bote ʒeruh 7 bit þe uorʒiuenesse. |
 þu miht lihtliche ʒif þu wult al mi sor aleggen. [f. 123 r
 and muchele bet biseon to me þen ich kunne siggen.
 þu miht forʒelden lihtliche mine gretunge. 135
 al mi swinc 7 mi sor 7 mine kneouwunge.
 Jne me nis noþing feier on to biseonne.
 Ne no þing þ̅ beo wurðe biuoren þe to beonne.
 pereuore ich þe bidde þ̅ þu me wassc'h'e 7 schrude
 þuruh þine muchele milce þ̅ spert so swuðe wide 140
 Nis hit ðe no wurðscipe þ̅ þe deouel me to drawe.
 ʒif þu wult hit iðauien iwis he wule ðurchut fawe.
 vor he nolde neuere þ̅ þu heseðest wurðschipe.
 Ne no mon þ̅ þe wurðeð þ̅ he hedde gledschipe.
 þu hit wost ful ʒeorne þ̅ þe deouel hateð me. 145
 and nomeliche pereuore þ̅ ich wurðie þe.
 pereuore ich þe bidde þ̅ þu me wite 7 werie.
 þet þe deouel me ne drecche ne dweolðe me ne derie.
 So þu dest 7 so þu schalt uor ðire mild heortnesse.
 þu schalt me aueir dol of heoueriche blisse. 150
 ʒif ich habbe muchel ibroken, muchel ich wulle beten.
 and do mine schrifte 7 þe ueirē greten.
 þe hwule þ̅ ich habbe mi lif 7 mine heale.
 vrom ðire seruise ne schal me no þing deale.
 biuoren þine uote ich wulle liggen 7 greden. 155
 vort ich habbe uorʒiuenesse of mine misdeden.
 Mi lif is þin mi luue is þin mine heorte blod is þin.
 and ʒif ich der se'g'gen mi leoue leafdi þu ert min.
 alle wurðschipe haue þu on heouene and ec on eorðe.
 and alle gledschipe haue þu al so ðu ert wurðe. | 160
 Nu ich þe bi seche ine cristes cherite. [f. 123 v
 þet þu þine blescinge 7 þine luue ʒiue me.

þeme mine licame ine clenenesse

Godalmihti unne me vor his mild heortnesse.

þ ich mote þe iseo in ðire heie blisse.

165

and alle mine ureondmen þe bet beo nu to dai.

þ ich habbe isungen þe ðesne englissce lai.

and nu ich þe bi seche vor ðire holinesse.

þet þu bringe þene Munuch to þire glednesse.

þet funde ðesne song bi ðe mi looue leafdi.

170

Cristes milde moder seinte marie. amen.

Between ll. 163, 4, a line omitted: it was supplied at the top of the folio, but cut away by the binder. Zupitza read the traces of the last two words as *ine eadmodnesse*.

169. *Munuch*] *nu* on an erasure MS.

170. *bide* MS.

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

(ROYAL MS.)

[f. 56 r] Her cumseð þe uie of seinte iuliane. ant telleð of liflade hire.

IN ure lauerdes luue þe is feader of frumschaft. ant on his deorewurðe sunes nome. ant o þes hali gastes. þ̅ glideð of ham
 5 baðen. alle lewede men. þ̅ understonden ne mahen latines ledene. liðin. ⁊ lustnin ane meidenes liflade. þ̅ is of latin iturnd into englich. þ̅ te lifhali lefdi. in heouene luue us þe mare. ant of þis lihinde lif: leade us wið hire ern [f. 56 v] dunge. þe is icoren of crist in to þe eche of heouene.

10 **P**eos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane inempnet. in nichomedes burh. ⁊ of heðene cun icumen. ant hire fleschliche feder wes affrican ihaten. of þe heðene mest þeo þ̅ cristene weren: derfliche droh ham to deaðe. ah heo as þeo þ̅ te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrene lahen. ⁊ bigon to luuien þene liuiende lauerd þe lufsum godd.
 15 þ̅ wisseð ant weldeð al þ̅ is on worlde: ⁊ al þ̅ iwraht is. Ða wes biþon time as redegunge telleð. Maximian þe modi keiser ine Rome heinde ant heriende heðene mawmez. wið unmeð muchel hird ⁊ unduhti duheðe. ⁊ for demde alle þeo: þe on drihtin bilefden. þes Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente
 20 elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes þurh mucche freontschipe. þis meidenes feder ⁊ he. weren swiðe wel to gederes. as he sumchere iseh hire utnume feir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þ̅ wið uten

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

(BODLEIAN MS.)

[f. 36 v] I þe feaderes 7 i þe sunes 7 i þe hali gastes Name.
 Her Biginneð þe liflade. ant te passiun of seinte Juliene.

In ure lauerdes luue þe feader is of frumscheft. ant iþe deore
 wurðmunt of his deorewurðe sune. 7 iþe heiunge of þe hali gast.
 þe of ham ba glideð. an godd unagin euch godes ful. Alle leawede 5
 men. þe understonden ne muhen latines ledene. lideð 7 lusteð þe
 liflade of a meiden. [f. 37 r] þ is of latin iturnd. to englische leode.
 wið þon þat teos hali leafdi. in heouene luuie us þe mare. 7 þurh
 þis lihnide lif. leade us to þ eche. þurh hire eadi erndunge. þ crist is
 swiðe icweme.

10

Þeos meiden 7 teos martyr þ ich of munne. wes Juliene inempnet.
 i Nichomedese burh. Al of heaðene cun icumen 7 akennet.
 7 hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. þe heande 7 heascede mest
 men þe weren cristene. 7 droh ham þurh derue pinen to deaðe. Ah
 heo as þeo þ te hehe heouenliche lauerd hefde his luue ilenet. leafde 15
 hire ealdrene lahen 7 bigon to luuien þen āā liuiende goð þe lufsume
 lauerd. þ schupte alle sche'a'fres 7 wealdeð 7 wisseð efter þet his wil
 is. al þ ischeapen is.

Wes ipon time as þe redunge telleð. þe modi Maximien keiser
 irome. heriende. 7 heiende heaðene maumez. wið unimeað 20
 muchel hird. 7 wið heh duheðe. 7 forðemde alle þeo þe o drihtin
 bilefden. þes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of
 his men. Akennet of heh cun. 7 swiðe riche of rente. 7 3unge mon
 of 3eres. þes 3unge mon eleusius. þ þus wes wel wið þe kinge. hefde
 iunne feolahschipe to affrican. 7 wes iwunet ofte to cumen wið him 25
 [f. 37 v] to his in. 7 iseon his dohter.

As he hefde en chere bihalden swiðe 3eorne hire utnumne feire.
 7 freoliche 3uheðe. felde him iwundet in wið in his heorte
 wið þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa þ him þuhte þet ne mahte he nanes

lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahte. Affrican wiste wel þ he wes
 freo boren. 7 þ him walde bicumen a freo boren burde. ant ȝettede
 25 him his dohter. 7 wes sone [f. 57 r] ihondsald al hire unwillen. ah
 heo truste on him þat ne trukeneð namon. þ trusteð treowliche on
 him. ant euch deis dei eode to ch'irche to leornen godes lare.
 ȝeornliche to witen hu ha mahte best witen hire unweommet. . .

. ah as ha
 30 wende hire summes weis to witene. sende him to seggen. þ nalde
 ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende mon. er þen he
 were under Maximian hehest in rome þ is hehreue. Sone so he
 iherde þis. he biȝet et te keiser þ he ȝettede him reue to beonne
 as þ he iȝirnd hefde. ant he as me þa luuede. lette leaden him into cure .
 35 7 te riche riden in. 7 tuhen him ȝont te tun. from strete to. strete.
 ant al þe cur wes bitild. þ he wes in. wið purpre wið pal. 7 wið
 ciclatun. 7 deorewurðe claðes. as þe þ heh þing hefde to heden. ant
 þa he hefde þis idon. he sende hire to seggen. þ he hefde hire wil
 iwraht. 7 heo schulde his wurchen.

40 **I**uliane þe edie iesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue balde
 hire seoluen. sende him to onswere [f. 57 v] bi an of hire sonden.
 Elewsius wite þu hit wel ireadi. wraðði so þu wraðði. no lengre nulich
 hit heolen þe. ȝef þu wult leauen þe lahen þ tu list in. ant leuen
 in godd feder. 7 in his deorewurðe sune. 7 iþe hali gast. ichulle wel
 45 neomen þe. ȝef þu nult no. þu art wundi of me. 7 oðer luue sech þe.
 þa þe reue iherde þis. he wreððede him swiðe. 7 hire feder cleopede.
 ant feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to deie.
 ant efter þ he wende to habben his iwil so ha him þis word sulliche
 sende. Bi þ ilke godd quod hire feder þ me is lað to gremien beo
 50 hit soð þ tu seist to wraðer heale seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great

weis wið ute þe lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant efter lute 30
 stounde wið ute longe steuene. wes him seolf sonde to affrican
 hire feader. 7 bisohte him 3eorne þ he hire 3eue him. 7 he hire walde
 menskin wið al þ he mahte. As þe þing i þe world þ he meast
 luuede. Affrican wiste þ he wes swiðe freo iboren. ant walde wel
 bicumen him a freo iboren burde. 7 3etede him his bone. Ha wes 35
 him sone i hondsald þah hit hire unwil were. Ah ha truste upon him
 þ ne trused na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. 7 eode to chirche
 euche daheðes dei. to leornin godes lare. biddinde 3eorne wið
 reowfule reames. þ he wissede hire o hwuche wise ha mahte witen
 hire meiðhað. 40

Ah heo forte werien hire wið him summe 'h'wile: [f. 38 r] sende
 him to seggen. þ nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde
 ha neolechin him for na liuiende mon. ear þen he were under
 Maximien. hehest i Rome. þ is heh reue. He ase timliche as he
 hefde iherd þis. bi3et ed te Keiser þet he 3ette him al þ he walde. 45
 7 lette as me luuede þa leaden him i cure up o fowr hweoles. 7 teon
 him 3eonte tun þron from strete to strete. Al þe cure ouertild þ he
 wes itohen on' wið purpres 7 pelles. wið ciclatuns 7 cendals 7
 deorewurðe claðes. AS þe þ se heh þing hefde to heden. ant se riche
 refschipe to rihten 7 to readen. þa he hefde þus idon. sende hire þus 50
 to seggen hire wil he hefde iwraht. Nu his ha schulde wurchen.
 Juliene þe eadie iheru cristes leofmon of his blisfule luue balde hire
 seoluen, 7 sende him al openliche bi sonde to seggen. þis word ha
 send te for nawt þu hauest iswechte. wreaðe se þu wreaðe. Do þ tu
 do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te 3ef þu wult 55
 leauen. þe lahen þet tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader. 7 in his
 deorwurðe sune. 7 i þe hali gast folkene froure. an godd [f. 38 v]
 þ is igret wið euches cunnes gode. Ich chule wel neome þe. 7 3ef
 þ tu nula no' þu art windi of me. 7 oðer luue sech þe. þa þe hehe
 reue iherde þis ondsware. bigon to wreðen swiðe. 7 cleopede hire 60
 feder forð. 7 feng on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende him. Efter þ he
 wende forte habben idon al þ he wilnede. Affrican hire feader
 wundrede him swiðe. 7 bigon to swerien. bi þe ilke godes þ me-is lað
 to gremien. beo hit soð þ tu seiist. to wraðer heale. ha sehð hit. ant

grome al biteachen hire þe. to wurchen þi wil. 7 al þ̅ te wel likeð as
 mit tin ahne. 7 me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder. 7 he
 feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurðe dohter hwerfore
 uorsakestu þi sȳ. ant ti selhðe. þe weolen ant te wunnen þ̅ walden
 55 awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac. þ̅ ich þe to reade. for he is inoh
 lauerd elewsius ine rome. 7 tu maht beon leafdi dohter 3ef þu wel
 wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswerede him 7 seide as þeo þat [f. 58 r] ine
 godd hire hope hefde. 3ef he wule leuen an god al mihti. þenne mei
 he spoken þrof 7 inohraðe speden. ant 3ef þ̅ he nule nawt. ne
 60 schal wiuen on me. wiue þer his wil is. þa hire feder iherde þis.
 þa feng he to swerien. Bi mi kinewurðe lauerd apollo. ant bi mi
 deore leafdi diane. þ̅ ich muche luuie. 3ef þu haldest her on. ichulle
 leoten deor to teoreȳ ant to luken þe. 7 3eouen þi flesch. fuheles
 of þe luste. Iuliane him onswerede 7 softeliche seide. ne wen þu
 65 nawiht leoue feder. þ̅ tu affeare me swa. for iesu crist godes sune
 þ̅ ich on leue 7 luuie as lauerd lufsumest on liue. þah ich beo forbernd
 7 to loken limel. nulich heronont buhen þe nawiht þa feng eft hire
 [feder] on wið olhnunge to fondin 3ef he mahte eisweis wenden hire
 heorte. 7 seide hire lufsumliche. þ̅ ne schulde ha nane wunne lihtliche
 70 wilnin. þ̅ he ne schulde welden. wið þ̅ ha walde hire þonc wenden
 Nai quoð þ̅ meiden schuldich don me to him þ̅ is alle deoulen bitaht.
 7 to eche deð idemet. to furwurðen wið him world abuten ende. for
 his wedlakes weole oðer for eni wunne. for soð ich hit segge un wurð
 is hit me. ichulle þ̅ he hit wite wel. ant tu [f. 58 v] eke mid him þ̅ ich
 75 am iweddēt to an þ̅ ichulle treowliche to halden ant wið uten les
 luuien. þe is unlich him. 7 alle worldlich men. ne nullich him nowðer
 leauen. ne lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for wunne þet 3e
 mahen don me. þa feng hire feder te wreððen swiðe ferlich 7 swiðe
 hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he þes were þ̅ tu art to iweddēt. þ̅ tu
 80 hauest wið uten me þine luue ilene[t] for hwam þu letest lutel of
 80. *ilener*] MS. defective here.

ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe. 7 tu do hire. al þ̅ tu 65
wult. He þonkede him. 7 heo wes icleopet forð. 7 affrican hire
feader feng on earst feire on. to lokin 3ef he mahte wið eani luue
speden. Juliene *quoð* he mi deorewurðe dohter. sei me hwi þu
forsakest þi sy 7 ti selhðe? þe weolen 7 te wunnen. þe walden
awakenen. 7 waxen of þe wedlac þ̅ ich reade þe to: hit nis nan 70
eðelich þing. þe refschiþe of rome. ant tu maht 3ef þu wult. beon
burhene leafdi. 7 of alle þe londes þe þerto liggeð. Juliene þe
eadie onswerede him 7 seide. 3ef he wule luuien. 7 leuen g'o'dd. al
mihti. þenne mei he [spoken] þrof. 7 speden inoh reaðe. for 3ef he
þ̅ nule no. ich segge þe þ̅ soð is. nē schal he wiuen on me. Sei nu 75
hwet ti wil is. affrican wreaðede 7 [f. 39 r] swor swiðe deopliche. for
þe drihtfule godd apollo mi lauerd. 7 mi deore leafdi þe deorewurðe
diane þ̅ ich mucþe luuie. 3ef þu haldest her on. ich schal leote
wilde deor toluken 7 toteore þe 7 3eoue þi flesch fode to fuheles
of þe luste. Juliene him onswerede. 7 softeliche seide. Ne lef þu 80
nawt leoue feader þ̅ tu offeare me swa. ich swerie a3ein. þe ihesu
crist godes sune. þ̅ ich on leue. 7 luuie as leoflucet. 7 lufsumest
lauerd. þah ich cwic beo forbearnd baðe lim 7 lið ileitinde leie. Nulle
ich þe her onont þreate se þu þreate buhe ne beien.

[A]ffrican feng eft on. 7 to fondin ongon 3ef he mahte eanis weis 85
wið olhnunge wenden hire heorte. 7 leoftede luueliche. 7 seide
hire sikerliche. Þ̅ ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne. þ̅ ha ne
schulde wealden. wið þerean þ̅ ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai *quoð*
ha þ̅ nis nawt. schulde ich do me to him. þ̅ alle deoflen is bitaht. 7 to
eche deað̅ forðemet. to forwurðe wið him worlt buten ende iþe putte 90
of helle? for his wedlackes weole oðer for ei wunne. To soðe ich hit
segge þe. Vnwurð hit is me. Ich chulle þ̅ he wite hit ful wel.
7 tu eke mid al. i'c'h am to an iweddēt þ̅ ich chulle treowliche
wiðute leas luuien. þ̅ is unlich him 7 alle worltliche men. ne nulle ich
neauer mare him lihen ne lea[f. 39 v]uē. for weole ne for wunne. for 95
wa ne for wontreaðe þ̅ 3e me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreaððin swiðe ferliche 7 easkede hire
hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes were þ̅ tu art to iweddēt. þ̅ tu
hauest wiðute me se forð̅ þi luue *ilenet*. þ̅ tu letest lutel. of al þ̅

þ tu schuldest luuieⁿ. ne ich neuer þ ich wite nes wið him icnawen.
 For gode quoð þet meiden þin harm is þe mare nawt forþi þet
 tu nauest ofte iherd of him ȝare. þ is iesu godes sune. þe forto lesen
 moncun þ forloren schulden beon. lette his deo'r'wurðe lif on rode.
 85 ne ich ne seh him neuer þ me sare for þuncheð. ah ichim luuie ant
 leue as on lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from. nowðer deouel ne
 mon. For mi lif quoð hire feder þe schal laðin his luue for þu schalt
 beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bittre þ tu wummon were. schal to
 wraðer heale iwurðen. Swa muche quoð ha ich iwurðe him þe
 90 leouere. So ich derure þing for his luue drehe. þ ti wil is. wurch nu.
 ȝ he het hatterliche strupen hire steortnaket. ȝ beten hire swa luðere
 þ hire leofliche lich. liðeri al oblode. ȝ swa ha duden so luðere
 þ te blod ȝet adun of þe ȝerden. ȝ heo bigon to ȝeien. Beaten so ȝe
 beaten ȝe beliales bu[f. 59 r]deles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer mi luue ne
 95 min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi leowinde luerd ne
 nullich leauen ower read þ for readeð ow seoluen. ne ower mix
 mawmex þ beoð þes feondes fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for
 tintreow þ ȝe mahen timbrin. Na quoð he is hit swa hit schal sutelin
 sone. for ichulle biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsium þe riche reue
 100 irome ant he schal forswelten ant forreden þe efter es wille wið
 allescunnes pinen. ȝe quoð þis meiden þ mei crist welden. for ne
 mahe ȝe nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeauien ow to muchelin mi
 mede ȝ te murðe þ lið to meiðhades menske for euer so ȝe mare
 merrið me her. so mi crune bið brihtre ȝ fehere. for ichulle bliðeliche
 105 drehen euer euch derf for mi deore luerdes luue. ant softe me
 bið euch derf hwen ich him serui þah þume to elewsium willes
 biteache. ne ȝeue ich for inc nowðer. þ ȝe me mahen harmen. for so
 ȝe mare me her harmeð. so mare ȝe me helpeð seoueuald to heouene.

tu schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer þ̅ ich wite ȝet. wið him 100
 icnawen. for gode *quoð* þ̅ meiden þ̅in hearm is þ̅e mare. Nawt
 for þ̅i þ̅ tu nauest iherd of him ȝare. Þ̅ is iheru godes sune. þ̅
 forte alesen moncun þ̅ schulde beon forloren al. lette lif o rode. Ich
 ne seh him neauer ȝ þ̅ me of puncheð. Ah ich him luuie ȝ wulle
 don. ȝ leue on as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowðer 105
 deouel ne mon. for mi lif *quoð* hire feader þ̅e schal laðin his luue. for
 þ̅u schalt habbe þ̅rof hearm ȝ scheome baðe ȝ nu þ̅u schalt on
 alre earst. as on ernesse swa beon ibeaten wið bittere besmen. þ̅ tu
 were wummon of wummone bosum to wraðerheale eauer iboren iþe
 worlde. Swa muche *quoð* þ̅ meiden ich beo him þ̅e leouere. se ich 110
 derfre þ̅ing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þ̅u þ̅ ti wil is. ȝe *quoð* he
 bliðeliche. ant swiðe heatterliche. strupen hire steort naket. ȝ leggeð
 se luðer[f. 40 r]liche on hire leofliche lich. þ̅ hit liðeri o blode. Me
 nom hire ȝ dude swa þ̅ hit ȝeat adun of þ̅e ȝerden. ant heo bigon to
 ȝeien. Beaten se ȝe beaten ȝe beliales budeles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer 115
 mi luue ne mi bileauw lutlin towart te liuiende godd mi leofsume
 leofmon. þ̅e luuewurðe lauerd. ne nulle ich leuen ower read þ̅e
 forreadeð ow seolf. ne þ̅e mix maumez þ̅e beoð þ̅es feondes fetles.
 heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreohe þ̅ ȝe me mahe timbrin.
 Na nult tu *quoð* affrican. hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende 120
 þ̅e nu ȝ biteache þ̅i bodi to eleusium þ̅e riche þ̅ reue is ouer rome. ant
 he schal þ̅e forreaden. ȝ makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is þ̅urh
 al þ̅et eauer sar is.

3e *quoð* þ̅is meiden þ̅ mei godd welden. ne mahe ȝe nawt do me
 bute þ̅et he wule þ̅eauien ȝ þ̅olien ow to donne to mucli mi mede 125
 ȝ te murhðe þ̅ lið to meiðhades menske. for eauer se ȝe nu her
 mearreð me mare. se mi crune schal beon brihttre ba ȝ fehere.
 for þ̅i ich chulle bliðeliche ȝ wið bliðe heorte drehen eauer euch
 derf. for mi leofmones luue þ̅e lufsume lauerd ȝ softe me bið euch sar
 in his seruise. þ̅u wult þ̅u seist aȝeoue me to eleusium þ̅e luðere. 130
 aȝef [f. 40 v] me for nawiht ne ȝeoue ich for inc nowðer. Þ̅et ȝe
 mahen ane pine me here. Ah hit ne hearmed me nawt ah helpeð
 ȝ heueð up ȝ makeð mine murhðes monifalde in heouene. ant ȝef ȝe

111. After *drehe* an erasure of three letters MS. *leggen* MS. 113. *þ̅* ȝ MS. 125. *mutli* MS.

112. *leggeð* corr. out of

7 3ef 3e me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewurðe ant ich schal per
 110 þurh bliðe bicumen into endelese blissen ant 3e schulen wrecches
 âwei ower wurðes þ 3e iboren weren sinken to wraðer heale ow to þe
 bale bitter deope into helle. **H**ire feder affrican þurh þis bittre
 teone bitahte hire to elewsium þe luðere [f. 59 v] reue. ant he lette
 bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue
 115 of þe burhe . . .

[f. 61 r] þa elewsius iseh þis þ ha þus feng on to festnen hire
 seoluen þohte þ he walde anan don hire ut of dahene 7 bed swiðe
 bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden on hire heauet
 þ hit urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to þe helen ant swa me
 120 dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet. elewsius
 warð wod ut of his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen 7 het swiðe don hire
 ut of his ehsihðe. 7 dreihen hire into darc hus 7 prisunes pine. ant he
 duden sone. Heo as ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse hire ane feng te
 cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

125 **L**auerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede mi sy ant mi
 selhðe þu isist hu icham bistaðet ant bi stonden festne mi bileaue
 steor me ant streng me. for al mi strençðe is uppon þe. mi fedeR.
 7 mi modeR for ich nulle forsaken þe. habbeð forsaken me 7 al mi
 nest falde cun me heaneð pet schulden mine freond beon. beoð me
 130 mest feondes ant mine hinen me beoð mest heanen ah habbich þin
 anes help icham wil cweme ne leaf þume neuer liuiende lauerd as þu
 wistest daniel bimong þe wode leuns ant te þreo chil[f. 61 v]dren

doð me to deað. hit bið deore to godd. 7 ich schal bliðe bicumen
to endelese blissen. ant 3e schulen wrecches wei ower wurðes. 135
þ 3e weren ipe worlt iboren 7 i broht forð se wraðer heale 3e
schule sinken adun to sar 7 to eche sorhe. to bitternesse ant to bale
deope into helle.

[A]ffrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleusium
þe luðere reue of rome 7 lette bringen hire biuoren his 140
eh sihðe. as he set 7 demde. þe hehe burh domes.

[f. 41 v] [þ]a eleusius seh þ ha þus feng on to festnin hire
seoluen isoðe bileaue. þohte he walde don hire
anan ut of dahene: 7 bed biliue bringen forð brune wallinde bres.
7 healden hit se wal [f. 42 r] hat hehe up on hire heaued. þ hit urne 145
enddelong hire leofliche lich adun to hire helen. Me dude al as he
het. Ah þe worldes wealdent þ wiste sein iuhan his ewangeliste
unhurt iðe ueat of wallinde eoli þer he wes i don in. þ ase hal com
up þrof. as he wes hal meiden. þe ilke liues lauerd. wiste him
unwemmet. his brud of þe bres þ wes wallinde. swa þ ne þuhte 150
hit hire buten ase wlech weater al þ ha felde. Eleusius wod
þa nuste hwet segen. Ah hehte swiðe don hire ut of his eh sihðe.
7 dreaien into dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon
sone.

[H]eo as ha þrinne wes i þeosternesse hire ane. feng to 155
cleopien to crist 7 bidde þeos bone. lauerd godd al mihti
mi murhðe 7 mi mede. mi sý 7 al þe selhðe. þ ich efter seche þu
sist al hu ich am bistaðet 7 bistonden. festne mi bileaue. Riht me
7 read me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor me 7 streng me for al mi
strengðe is of þe. Mi feader 7 Mi moder for þi þ ich nule þe 160
forsaken. habbe forsake me. 7 al mi nestfalde cun. þ schulde beo me
best freond. beoð me meast feondes. 7 mine in hinen. alre meast
hea[r]men. herewurðe healent. habbe [f. 42 v] ich þin anes help. ich
am wilcweme ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as þu
biwistest daniel bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se luðere. 7 te þreo 165
children þe chearre nalden from þe lahen þ ha schulden luuien.

143. After *hire*, of MS.
crasure of five letters MS.

146. *healen* MS.
163. *heamen* MS.

159. Between *mi* and *trust*,

ananie zacharie misael inempnet. bi wistest unweommet from þe
 ferliche fur of þe furneise swa þu wite ant witen me to witen me from
 135 sunne. lauerd þurh þis lease lif. lead me to lestinde to þe hauene
 of heale as þu leddest israeles folc þurh þe reade sea buten schip
 druifot ant hare fan senchest þ̅ ham efter sohten afal þumine famen
 ant to drif drihtin þen deouel þ̅ me derueð. for ne mei na mon
 wið uten þi strence stonden him azeines lef me. þ̅ ich mote iseon
 140 him 3et schent. þ̅ weneð me to schrenchen ant schunchen of þe
 weie. þ̅ leadeð to eche lif. wite me from his lað ant wið his crefti
 crokes. wite me wið mine unwines þ̅ tu beo euer iheret ant iheiet in
 heouene ant in eorðe beo þu ââ iblescet as þu were ant art. ant euer
 schalt beon in eche blisse. amen.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

(JESUS COLLEGE MS.)

Incipit Altercacio inter flomenam ⁊ Bubonem.

Ich wes in one sumere dale. [f. 229 r¹
 In one swiþe dyele hale.
 I herde ich holde grete tale.
 An vle and one nyhtegale.
 Þat playd wes stif ⁊ starc ⁊ strong. 5
 Sum hwile softe ⁊ lud among.
 And eyþer a yeyn oþer swal.
 And let þat vuele mod vt al.
 And eyþer seyde of oþres custe.
 þat alre wrste þat hi ywuste. 10
 ⁊ hure ⁊ hure of oþres songe.
 hi holde playding swiþe stronge.

6. *among*] o corr. out of g.

Ananie 7 Azarie 7 Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent biwistest ham unwemmet. wid þ ferliche fur i þe furneise. swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me 7 were 7 witere. 7 wisse þurh þi wisdom to wite me wið sunne. lauerd liues lattow. lead me þurh þis lease. þis lutle 170 leastinde lif. to þe hauene of heale. As þu lead'd'est israeles leode of egipte bute schip dru fot þurh þe reade sea. 7 asenchtest hare uan þe ferden ham efter. 7 tu folkes feader. aual mine vamen. 7 tu drihtin to drif þe deouel þ me derueð. for ne mei na monnes st'r'engðe wiðuten þin stonden him to 3eines. lef me þ ich mote 175 mihti meinfule godd iseon him ischeomet 3et þe weneð me to schrenchen. 7 schunchen of þe nearowe wei þ leadeð to eche lif. loke me from his lað liuiende lauerð. Make me war 7 wite me wið his cresti crokes. þ ha me ne crechen. were me swa wið þen vnwine. helpleses heale. þ tu beo iheiet 7 iheret eaure in eorðe. as in 180 heouene. [f. 43 r] Beo þu aa iblescet lauerd as þu were ant art 7 schalt beon in eche.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

(COTTON MS.)

ICH was in one sumere dale. [f. 233 r¹
 In one supe dizele hale.
 I herde ich holde grete tale.
 An hule and one niztingale.
 þat plait was stif 7 starc 7 strong. 5
 Sum wile softe 7 lud among.
 An azþer a3en oþer sval.
 7 let þat wole mod ut. al.
 7 eiper seide of oþeres custe.
 þat alre worste þat hi wuste. 10
 7 hure and hure of oþere[s] songe
 Hi holde plaiding supe stronge.

XIX. 177. After 7, þu MS.
 10. alere MS.

XX. 7. asþer. oþer in margin MS.

ðe Nihtegale bi gon þo speke.
 In one hurne of one beche.
 ȝ sat vp one vayre bowe. 15
 þar were abute blostme ynowe.
 In ore vaste thikke hegge.
 I meynd myd spire. ȝ gr̃ene segge.
 He wes þe gladdre vor þe ryse.
 ȝ song a veole cunne wyse. 20
 Bet þuhte þe drem. þat he were.
 of harpe ȝ pipe þan he nere.
 Bet þuhte þat heo were i shote.
 of harpe ȝ pipe þan of þrote.
 ðo stod on old stok. þar bȝ side. 25
 þar þe vle song hire tyde.
 And wes myd iui al bigrowe.
 Hit wes þare vle erdingstowe.
 ðe Nihtegale hi iseyh.
 ȝ hi bi holdep. and ouerseyh. 30
 ȝ þuhte wel ful of þare vle.
 For me hi halt. lodlich ȝ fule. |
 vnwyht heo seide a wey þu fleo. [f. 229r²
 Me is þe wurs. þat ich þe iseo.
 Iwis for þine wle lete. 35
 wel ofte ich my song fur lete
 Min heorte atflyhþ ȝ falt my tunge.
 hwenne þu art to me i þrunge.
 Me luste bet speten þane singe.
 of þine fule howelynge. 40
 ðeos vle abod for hit wes eve.
 heo ne myhte no leng bileue.
 vor hire heorte wes so gret.
 þat wel neyh hire fnast at set.
 ȝ warp a word þar after longe. 45
 hw þynk þe nu bi mine songe.
 Wenestu þat ich ne kunne singe.

Pe nizingale bigon þe speche.
In one hurne of one breche.

ȝ sat upone vaire boȝe.

15

þar were abute blosme inoȝe.

In ore waste þicke hegge.

Imeind mid spire ȝ grene segge.

Ho was þe gladur uor þe rise.

ȝ song auele cunne wise.

20

Bet þuȝte þe dreim þat he were.

Of harpe ȝ pipe þan he nere.

Bet þuȝte þat he were ishote.

Of harpe ȝ pipe þan of prote.

[F]o stod on old stoc þarbisode.

25

þar þo vle song hire tide.

ȝ was mid iui al bigrowe.

Hit was þare hule eardingstowe.

[F]e nizingale hi iseȝ.

ȝ hi bihold ȝ ouerseȝ.

30

ȝ þuȝte wel wl of þare hule.

For me hi halt lodlich ȝ fule.

vn wiȝt ho sede awei þu flo.

Me is þe wrs þat ich þe so. |

I wis for þine wle lete.

[f. 233 r^a 35

wel oft ich mine song forlete.

Min horte atfliȝ ȝ falt mi tonge.

wonne þu art to me iþrunge.

Me luste bet speten þane singe.

Of þine fule ȝozelinge.

40

Pos hule abod fort hit was eve.

Ho ne miȝte no leng bileue.

vor hire horte was so gret.

þat welneȝ hire fnast atschet.

ȝ warp a word þar after longe.

45

Hu þincþe nu bi mine songe.

we[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe.

þe ich ne cunne of wrytelinge.
 Ilome þu dest me grome. -
 ȝ seist me bope teðne ȝ schome. 50
 If ich þe heolde on myne vote.
 So hit bitide þat ich mote.
 ȝ þu were vt of þine ryse.
 þu scholdest singe on oþer wise.
 ðe Nihtegale ȝaf onsware. 55
 If ich me loki wiþ þe bare.
 ȝ me schilde wiþ þe blete.
 Ne recche ich nouht of þine þrete.
 If ich me holde in myne hegge
 Ne recche ich neuer hwat þu segge. 60
 Ich wot þat þu art vnmilde.
 wiþ heom þat ne muwe from þe schilde.
 And þu tukest wroþe ȝ vuele
 Hwar þu myht ouer smale voweles. |
 vorþi þu art loþ al fowel cunne. [f. 229 v¹ 65
 ȝ alle heo þe dryueþ heonne.
 ȝ þe bi scrycheþ. ȝ bi gredeþ
 ȝ wel narewe þe by ledeþ.
 ȝ ek forþe þe sulue mose
 hire þonkes wolde þe to tose. 70
 þu art lodlich to bi holde.
 And þu art loþ in monye volde.
 þi bodi is scort. þi swere is smal.
 Gretteure is þin heued ne þu al.
 þin éyen beoþ colþlake ȝ brode. 75
 Ryht so hi weren ipeynt myd wode
 þu starest so þu wille abyten
 Al þat þu myht myd clyure smyten
 þi bile is stif ȝ sarp. ȝ hoked.
 Riht as on ewel þat is croked. 80
 þar myd þu clechest euer among.
 And þat is on of þine song.

þeʒ ich ne cunne of writelinge.
 Ilome þu dest me *grame*
 ʒ seist me boþe tone ʒ schame 50
 ʒif ich þe holde on mine uote.
 So hit bitide þat ich mote.
 ʒ þu were vt of þine rise.
 þu sholdest singe an oþer w[i]se.
Pe niʒtingale ʒaf answare. 55
 ʒif ich me loki wit þe bare.
 ʒ me schilde wit þe blete.
 Ne reche ich noʒt of þine prete.
 ʒif ich me holde in mine hegge.
 Ne recche ich neuer what þu segge. 60
 Ich wot þat þu art un milde.
 Wiþ hom þat ne muʒe from þe schilde.
 ʒ þu tukest wroþe ʒ vuele.
 Whar þu miʒt over smale fuʒele.
 Vorþi þu art loþ al fuel kunne. 65
 ʒ alle ho þe driueþ honne.
 ʒ þe bi schricheþ ʒ bi gredet.
 ʒ wel narewe þe bi ledet. |
 ʒ ek forþe þe sulue mose. [f. 233^v 70
 Hire þonkes wolde þe totose.
 þu art lodlich to biholde.
 ʒ þu art loþ in monie volde.
 þi bodi is short þi swore is. smal.
 Gretteʀe is þin heued þan þu al.
 þin eʒene boþ colblake ʒ brode. 75
 Riʒt swo ho weren ipeint mid wode.
 þu starest so þu wille abiten.
 Al þat þu mist mid cliure smiten.
 þi bile is stif ʒ scharp ʒ hoked.
 Riʒt so an owel þat is croked. 80
 þar mid þu clackes oft'e' ʒ longe.
 ʒ þat is on of þine songe.

Ac þu pretest to myne vleysse.
 Mid þine cleures woldest me meysse.
 þe were i cundere to one frogge.
 þat sit at Mulne vnder cogge.
 Snayles. Mus. and fule wihte.
 Beoþ þine cunde ȝ þine rihte.
 þu sittest a day and flyhst a niht.
 þu cupest þat þu art on vnwiht.
 þu art lodlich and unclene.
 Bi þine neste ich hit mene.
 And ek bi þine fule brode.
 þu vedest on heom a wel ful vode.

85

90

Þeos word ayaf þe nihtegale.
 And after þare long tale.

[f. 230r] 95

Heo song so lude. ȝ so scharpe.
 Ryht so me grulde. schille harpe.
 þeos vle luste þiderward.
 ȝ heold hire eyen neþerward.
 ȝ sat to swolle ȝ to bolewe.
 so heo hedde one frogge i's'wolwe.
 For heo wel wiste. ȝ was i war.
 þat heo song hire a bisemar.
 ȝ napeles heo yaf ondsware.
 hwy nel tu fleon into bare.
 And schewi hweper vnker beo.
 of brihter hewe. of fayrur bleo.
 No. þu hauest scharpe clawe.
 Ne kepe ich noht þat þu me clawe.
 þu hauest clyures swiþe stronge.
 þu twengest þar mid so doþ a tonge.
 þu þoutest so doþ þine ilyche.
 Mid fayre worde me biswike.

100

105

110

Ac þu þretest to mine fleshe.
 Mid þine cliures woldest me meshe.
 þe were icundur to one frogge.
 [þat sit at mulne under cogge.]
 Snailles, mus ȝ fule wīȝte.
 Boþ þine cunde ȝ þine riȝte.
 þu sittest adai and flīȝ[s]t aniȝt.
 þu cupest þat þu art on unwīȝt.
 þu art lodlich ȝ unclene.
 Bi þine neste ich hit mene.
 ȝ ek bi þine fule brode.
 þu fedest on hom a wel ful fode.

85

90

Pos word aȝaf þe nīȝtingale.
 ȝ after þare longe tale.

[f. 234 r¹ 95

He song so lude ȝ so scharpe.
 Riȝt so me grulde schille harpe.
 þos hule luste þiderward.
 ȝ hold hire eȝe noþerwa[r]d.
 ȝ sat to svolle ȝ ibolwe.
 also ho hadde one frogge isuolȝe.
 for ho wel wiste ȝ was i war.
 þat ho song hire a bisemar.
 ȝ noþeles ho ȝaf andsuare.
 whi nel tu flon into þe bare.
 ȝ sewi þare unker bo.
 Of briȝter howe of uairur blo.
 No þu hauest wel scharpe clawe.
 Ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe.
 þu hauest cliuers suþe stronge.
 þu tuengst þar mid so doþ a tonge.
 þu þoȝtest so doþ þin ilike.
 Mid faire worde me bi swike.

100

105

110

86. Line omitted in MS. but there is a mark on margin.
 out of it. 105. ȝas corr. in margin to ȝaf.

89. flīȝst] iȝ corr.

Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest. 115
 Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest.
 schomye þe vor þine vnrede.
 vnwryen is þi swikehede.
 schild þi swikedom from þe lyhte.
 And hud þat wowe among þe ryhte. 120
 hwanne þu wilt þu vnriht spene.
 Loke þat hit ne beo isene. |
 vor swikedom haueþ schome and het [f. 230 r²
 If hit is ope. and vnder yete.
 Ne spedestu nouht mid þin vnwrenche 125
 For ich am war. and can blenche.
 Ne helpeþ noht þat þu bo to þriste.
 Ich wolde vyhte bet myd liste.
 þan þu mid al þine strengþe.
 Ich habbe on brede. ⁊ ek on lengþe. 130
 Castel god on myne ryse.
 wel fyht þat wel flyhþ. seyh þe wise.
 Ac lete away þeos cheste.
 For suche wordes beoþ vnwreste.
 And fo we on myd rihte dome. 135
 Mid fayre worde. ⁊ myd some.
 þeyh we ne beon at on acorde.
 we mawe bet myd fayre worde.
 wiþvte cheste and bute vyhte.
 Playde mid soþe. ⁊ mid ryhte. 140
 ⁊ may vr eyþer hwat he wile.
 Mid rihte segge. ⁊ myd skile.
Þo quap þe vle. hwo schal vs seme.
 þat cunne ⁊ wille riht vs deme.
 Ich wot wel quap þe nyhtegale. 145
 Ne þarf þer of beo no tale.
 Mayster Nichol of guldeuorde.
 he is wis and war of worde.

Ich nolde don þa't þu me raddest. 115
 Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest.
 Schamie þe for þin unrede.
 vn wroȝen is þi svikelhede.
 Schild þine svikeldom vram þe liȝte.
 ȝ hud þat woȝe amon[g] þe riȝte. 120
 þane þu wilt þin unriȝt spene.
 Loke þat hit ne bo isene.
 vor svikedom haued schome ȝ hete.
 ȝif hit is ope ȝ underȝete.
 Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine unwrenche. 125
 for icham war ȝ can wel blenche.
 Ne helpp noȝt þat þu bo to þriste. |
 Ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste. [f. 234 r²
 þan þu mid all þine strengþe.
 Ich abbe on brede ȝ eck on lengþe. 130
 Castel god on mine rise.
 wel fiȝt þat wel fiȝt seiþ þe wise.
 ac lete we a wei þos cheste.
 vor suiche wordes boþ unwerste.
 ȝ fo we on mid riȝte dome. 135
 Mid faire worde ȝ mid wsome.
 þeȝ we ne bo at one acorde.
 we muȝe bet mid fawre worde.
 witute cheste ȝ bute fiȝte.
 Plaidi mid foȝe ȝ mid riȝte. 140
 ȝ mai hure eiper wat he wile.
 Mid riȝte segge ȝ mid skile.
Po quap þe hule wo schal us seme.
 þat kunne ȝ wille riȝt us deme.
 Ich wot wel quap þe niȝtingale. 145
 Ne þaref þar of bo no tale.
 Maister nichole of guldeforde.
 He is wis an war of worde.

115. þat] t added by a second hand.
 eck corr. out of ech MS.

141. he] hi MS.

127. þriste] wriste MS.
 143. wo] þu MS.

130.

he is of worde swyþe glev.

And him is loþ eurich vnþeu.

150

he wot insyht in euche songe.

hwo singeþ wel. hwo singeþ wronge.

And he con schede from þe rihte.

þat wowe. þat þuster from þe lyhte.

Þe vle. one hwile hi bihouhte.

155

And after þan þis word up brouhte. |

Ich graunti wel þa't he vs deme.

[f. 230 v¹

For þeyh he were hwile breme.

ȝ leof him wre Nihtingale.

And oþer wyhte gent ȝ smale.

160

Ich wot. he is nu þe acoled.

Nis he vor þe nouht afoled.

þat he vor þine olde luue.

Me a dun legge ȝ þe a buue.

N[e] schaltu. neuer so him queme.

165

þat he vor þe fals dom deme.

he is nu ripe. ȝ fastrede.

Ne luste hym nu to non vnrede.

Nu him ne lust namore pleye

he wile gon a rihte weye.

170

Þe nihtegale wes al ware.

heo hedde ileorned wel ihware.

vle heo seyde seye me soþ.

hwi dostu þat vnwihtes doþ.

þu singest a nyht ȝ nouht a day.

175

And al þi song is way laway.

þu miht mid þine songe afere.

Alle þat hereþ þine ibere.

þ[u] scrichest ȝ yollest to þine fere

þat hit is gryslich to ihere.

180

hit þincheþ boþe wise ȝ snepe.

Nouht þat þu singe. at þu wepe.

He is of dome supe gleu.

ȝ him is loþ eurich unþeu.

150

He wot insiȝt in eche songe.

wo singet wel wo singet wronge.

ȝ he can schede vrom þe riȝte.

þat woȝe þat þuster from þe liȝte.

Po hule one wile hi bi poȝte.

155

ȝ after þan þis word up broȝte.

Ich granti wel þat he us deme.

vor þeȝ he were wile breme.

ȝ lof him were niȝtingale.

ȝ oþer wiȝte gente ȝ smale.

160

Ich wot he is nu supe acoled. |

Nis he vor þe noȝt afoled.

[f. 234 v¹

þat he for þine olde lo'u'ue.

Me adun legge ȝ þe buue.

Ne schaltu neure so him queme.

165

þat he forþe fals dom deme.

He is him ripe ȝ fastrede.

Ne lust him nu to none unrede.

Nu him ne lust na more pleie.

He wile gon a riȝte weie.

170

Pe niȝtingale was al ȝare.

Ho hadde ilorned wel aiware.

Hule ho sede seie me soþ.

wi dostu þat un wiȝtis doþ.

þu singist aniȝt ȝ noȝt adai.

175

ȝ al þi song is wailawai.

þu miȝt mid þine songe afere.

alle þat ihereþ þine ibere.

þu schirchest ȝ ȝollest to þine fere.

þat hit is grislich to ihere.

180

Hit pinchest boþe wise ȝ snepe.

Noȝt þat þu singe ac þat þu wepe.

þu flyhst a niht and noht a day.
 þar of ich wundri ȝ wel may.
 For vich þing þat schonyeþ riht.
 hit luuyeþ þuster ȝ hateþ lyht.
 ȝ euych þing. þat luueþ misdede.
 hi luueþ þuster to his dede.

185

Peos vle luste swiþe longe.
 ȝ wes of teoned swiþe stronge.
 heo qwaþ. þu hattest Nihtegale.
 þu mihtest bet hote galegale.
 vor þu hauest to monye tale.
 let þine tunge habbe spale.
 þu wenest þat þes day beo þin owe.
 let me nv habbe myne þrowe.
 Beo riht stille ȝ let me speke.
 Ich wile beo of þe a wreke.
 ȝ lust hw ich con me bi telle.
 Mid rihte soþe wiþ vte spelle.
 þu seyst þat ich me hude a day
 þar to ne segge ich nyk no nay
 ȝ lust ich telle hwer vore
 Al hwi hit is ȝ hware vore. |
 Ich habbe bile stif ȝ stronge.
 ȝ gode cleures scharp ȝ longe.
 So hit bycumeþ to hauekes cunne.
 hit is myn hyhte ȝ my ynne.
 þat ich me drawe to mine cunde.
 Ne may me no mon þar for sende.
 on me hit is wel i sene.
 For rihte cunde ich am so kene.
 vor þi ich am loþ smale voweþe.
 þat fleoþ bi grunde ȝ bi þuueþe.
 hi me bichirmeþ ȝ bi gredeþ.
 ȝ heore flockes to me ledeþ.

[f. 230 v²

190

195

200

[f. 231 r¹ 205

210

215

þu flizst a nizt ȝ noȝt adai.
 þar of ich wndri ȝ wel mai.
 vor eurich þing þat schuniet rizt.
 Hit luueþ þuster ȝ hatiet lizt.
 ȝ eurich þing þat is lof misdede.
 Hit luueþ þuster to his dede.

185

Pos hule luste suþe longe.
 ȝ was of toned suþ'e' stronge.

[f. 234 v²

190

quap Ho þu 'h'attest niztingale.

þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale.

Vor þu hauest to monie tale.

Lat þine tunge hadde spale.

þu wenest þat þes dai bo þinoȝe.

195

Lat me nu hadde mine þroȝe.

Bo nu stille ȝ lat me speke.

Ich wille bon. of þe awreke.

ȝ lust hu ich con me bitelle.

Mid rizte soþe witute spelle.

200

þu seist þat ich me hude adai.

þar to ne segge ich nich ne nai.

ȝ lust ich telle þe wareuore.

al wi hit is ȝ wareuore.

Ich hadde bile stif ȝ stronge.

205

ȝ gode cliuers scharp ȝ longe.

So hit bi cumeþ to hauekes cunne.

Hit is min hizte hit is mi wune.

þat ich me draȝe to mine cunde. |

Ne mai noman þareuore schende.

[f. 235 r¹ 210

On me hit is wel isene.

vor rizte cunde ich am so kene.

vor þi ich am loþ smale foȝle.

þat floþ bi grunde an bi þuuele.

Hi me bichermet ȝ bigredeþ.

215

ȝ hore flockes to 'm'e ledeþ.

191. *Ho quap* with marks of inversion MS.
me in margin.

216. *me*] *ne* with *i* added above:

Me is leof to habbe reste.

And sitte stille in myne neste.

.

wenestu þat haek beo þe wrse.

[f. 231r²

þe crowe bigrede him bi þe mersche.

220

ȝ goþ to him myd heore chyrme.

Riht so hi wille. wiþ him schirme.

þe haek foleweþ gode rede.

He flyhþ his wey ȝ let hi grede.

Pet þu me seyst of oþer þinge.

225

ȝ tellest þat ich ne can nouht singe.

Ac al my reorde is wonyng.

And to ihere gryslych þing.

þat nis nouht sop. ich singe efne.

Mid fulle dreme ȝ lude stefne.

230

þu wenest þat eoch song beo gryslich.

þat þine pipinge nis ilich.

Mi stefne is bold ȝ nouht vnorne.

heo is ilich one grete horne.

ȝ þin is iliche one pype.

235

of one smale weode vnripe.

Ich [singe] bet þan þu dest.

þu chaterest so doþ on yris præt.

Ich singe an efne. a ryhte time.

ȝ seþþe hwenne hit is bedtime.

240

þe þridde syþe a middel nyhte.

ȝ so ich myne songe a dihte.

hwenne ich iseo arise veorre

oþer day rewe oþer day steorre.

Ic do god myd myne prote.

245

And warny men to heore note.

Ac þu singest alle longe nyht.

From eue þat hit is day liht.

Me is lof to habbe reste.
 ⁊ sitte stille in mine neste.

wenestu þat haueck bo þe worse.
 þoʒ crowe bi grede him bi þe mershe.
 ⁊ goþ to him mid horé chirme.
 Riʒt so hi wille wit him schirme.
 þe hauec folʒeþ gode rede. |

220

⁊ flizt his wei ⁊ lat hem grede.

[f. 235 r²

3et þu me seist of oþer þinge.
 ⁊ telst þat ich nē can noʒt singe

225

Ac al mi rorde is woning

⁊ to w'hire grislich þing

þat nis noʒt soþ ich singe efne.

Mid fulle dreme ⁊ lude stefne.

230

þu wenist þat ech song bo grislich.

þat þine pipinge nis ilich.

Mi stefne is bold ⁊ noʒt un orne.

ho is ilich one grete horne.

⁊ þin is ilich one pipe.

235

Of one smale w'e'ode un ripe.

Ich singe bet þan þu dest.

þu chaterest so doþ on irish pr'e'ost.

Ich singe an eue ariʒte time

⁊ soþþe won hit is bedtime.

240

þe þridde siþe ad middelnizte.

⁊ so ich mine song adiʒte.

wone ich i so arise vorre.

Oþer dairim oþer daisterre.

Ich do god mid mine prote.

245

⁊ warni men to hore note.

Ac þu singest alle longe nizt.

From eue fort hit is dailizt.

223. *fl folʒeþ* MS.
 in margin to *bold*.
allelonge MS.

224. *hem* corr. out of *hi* MS.

233. MS. *blod* corr.

236. *woede e* added by corrector MS.

247.

ȝ euer lesteþ þin o song.
 so longe so þe nyht is long. 250
 ȝ euer croweþ þi wrecche crey.
 þat he ne swikeþ nyht ne day. |
 Mid þine pipinge þu adunest. [f. 231 v¹
 þas monnes eren. þar þu wunest.
 ȝ makest þi song. so vnwiht. 255
 þat me ne telleþ. of þe nowiht.
 Eurych mureþe may so longe leste.
 þat heo schal liki wel vnwreste.
 for harpe. ȝ pipe. ȝ foweles song.
 Mislikeþ. if hit is to long. 260
 Ne beo þe song ne so murie.
 þat he ne sal þinche vnmurie.
 If he ilesteþ ouer vnwille.
 So þu myht þi song aspille.
 for hit is soþ Alured hit seyde. 265
 ȝ me hit. may in boke rede.
 Eurich þing may lesen his godhede.
 Mid vnmeþe and ouerdede.

Pe nyhtegale in hire pouhte. [f. 231 v²
 At heold al þis. ȝ longe þouhte. 270
 hwat heo þar after myhte segge.
 vor heo ne myhte noht a legge.
 þat þe vle hedde hire iseyd.
 vor ho spak boþe riht ȝ red.
 ȝ hire of þuhte þat heo hadde. 275
 þe speche so feor uorþ iladde.
 ȝ wes aferd þat hire answare
 Ne wrþe nouht a riht ivare.
 Ac nopeles heo spak boldeliche
 vor heo is wis þat hardeliche. 280
 wiþ his fo berþ grete ilete.
 þat he for arehþe hit ne for lete.

ȝ eure seist þin o song.
 So longe so þe niȝt is long. 250
 ȝ eure croweþ þi wrecche crei.
 þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai.
 Mid þine pipinge þu a dunest.
 þas monnes earen þar þu wunest.
 ȝ makest þine song so unwrþ. 255
 þa't' me ne telf of þar noȝt wrþ.
Eurich murþe mai so longe ileste.
 þat ho shal liki wel unwreste. [f. 235 v¹
 vor harpe ȝ pipe ȝ fugeles songe.
 Mislikeþ ȝif hit is to long. 260
 Ne bo þe song neuer so murie.
 þat he ne shal þinche wel unmurie.
 ȝef he ilesteþ ouer unwille.
 So þu miȝt þine song aspille.
 vor hit is soþ alured hit seide. 265
 ȝ me hit mai ineboke rede.
 Eurich þing mai losen his godhede
 Mid unmeþe ȝ mid ouerdede.

Pe niȝtingale in hire þoȝte. [f. 235 v²
 Athold al þis ȝ longe þoȝte. 270
 wat ho þare after miȝte segge.
 vor ho ne miȝte noȝt alegge.
 þat þe hule hadde hire ised.
 vor he spac bope riȝt an red.
 An hire ofþuȝte þat ho hadde. 275
 þe speche so foruorþ iladde.
 An was oferd þat hire answare.
 Ne wrþe noȝt ariȝt i fare.
 Ac nopeles he spac boldeliche.
 vor he is wis þat hardeliche. 280
 wiþ is uo berþ grete ilete.
 þat he uor areȝþe hit ne forlete.

vor suych worþ bold if þu flyhst.

þa'w' wile fleo if þu swykst. |

If he isihþ þat þu nart areh.

[f. 232 r¹ 285]

he wile of bore wurche bareh.

ȝ for þi' þey 'þe' nyhtegale.

Were a ferd' heo spak bolde tale.

Hvle heo seyde' hwi dostu so.
þu singest a wynter wolawo.

290

þu singest so doþ hen a snowe.

Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe.

A winter þu singest wrope ȝ yomere.

ȝ euer þu art. dumb a sumere.

hit is for þine fule nyþe

295

þat þu ne myht. myd vs be bliþe.

vor þu forbernest' neyh for onde.

hwenne vre blisse cumeþ to londe.

þu farest so doþ þe ille.

Euerich blisse him is vnwille.

300

Grucching' ȝ luryng. him beoþ rade.

If he iseoþ. þat men beoþ glade.

he wolde þat he iseye.

Teres in eueriche monnes eye.

Ne roughte þe. þeyh flockes were.

305

Imeynd bi toppes' ȝ bi here.

Also þu dost on þire syde.

For hwanne snouh liþ þikke ȝ wide.

ȝ alle wihtes habbeþ sorewe.

þu singest from eue to amorewe.

310

Ac ich mid me alle blisse bringe.

Ech wiht is glad' for myne þinge.

ȝ blesseþ hit' hwenne ich cume.

ȝ hihteþ a yeyn myne cume.

þe blostme. gynnep springe ȝ sprede.

315

Boþe in treo ȝ ek in mede.

vor suich worþ bold 3if þu flizste.

þat wle flo 3if þu svicst.

3if he isip þat þu nart are3.

285

He wile of bore wrchen bare3.

ȝ forþi þe3 þe niztingale. |

were aferd ho spac bolde tale

[f. 236 r¹

Hule ho seide wi dostu so.

þu singest awinter wolawo.

290

þu singest so dop hen asnowe.

Al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe.

A wintere þu singest wrope and 3omere.

An'd' eure þu art dumb a sumere.

Hit is for pine fule nipe.

295

þat þu ne mi3t mid us be blipe.

vor þu forbernest welne3 for onde,

wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe.

þu farest so dop þe ille.

Evrich blisse him is un wille.

300

Grucching ȝ luring him boþ rade.

3if he isop þat men boþ glade.

he wolde þat he ise3e.

Teres in evrich monnes e3e.

Ne ro3te he þe3 flockes were.

305

Imeind bi toppes ȝ bi here.

Also þu dost on þire side.

vor wanne snov lip picke ȝ wide.

an'd' alle wi3tes habbeþ sor3e.

þu singest from eve fort amor3e.

310

Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe.

Ech wi3t is glad for mine þinge.

ȝ blisseþ hit wanne ich cume.

ȝ hi3teþ a3en mine kume.

þe blostme ginneþ springe ȝ sprede

315

Bope ine tro ȝ ek on mede.

284. *isvicst* MS.286. *bare3*] a corr. out of r MS.289. *þule* MS.297. *foronde* MS.315. *þe blostme* on an erasure MS.

þe lilie myd hire fayre wlite.
 welcomeþ me þeyh þu hit wite.
 Bid me myd hire fayre bleo. |
 þat ich schulle to hire fleo.
 þe rose also myd hire rude.
 þat cumeþ of þe þorne wode.
 Bit me þat ich schulle singe.
 For hire luue one skentyng.

[f. 232 r² 320

[V]le þu axest me heo seyde.
 [I]f ich con eny oper dede.
 Bute syngen in sume tyde.
 7 bringe blisse veor 7 wyde.
 hwy axestu of craftes myne.
 Beter is myn on þan alle þine.
 Beter is o song of myne muþe.
 þan al þat þi kun kuþe.
 7 lust. ich telle þe hwar vore.
 wostu to hwan mon wes ibore.
 To þare blisse of heueryche. |
 þar euer is song. 7 Mureþe iliche.
 þider fundeþ euer ich man.
 þat eny þing of gode can.
 for þi me syngþ in holi chireche.
 7 clerekes gynneþ songes wrche.
 þat mon yþenche. bi þe songe.
 hwider he shal. 7 þar beon longe.
 þat he þe mureþe ne vor yete.
 Ac þar of þenche. 7 bigete.
 7 nyme yeme of chirche stefne.
 hw Murie is þe blisse of heuene.
 Clerekes Munekeþ 7 canúnes.
 þar beoþ þos gode wike tunes.
 Ariseþ vp to middel nyhte.
 7 singeþ of þon heuene lyhte.

[f. 234 r¹ 325

330

335

[f. 234 r²

340

345

350

þe lillie mid hire faire wlite.
 Wolcumeþ me þat þu hit wte.
 Bit me mid hire faire blo.
 þat ich shulle to hire flo.
 þe rose also mid hire rude. |
 þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wode.
 Bit me þat ich shulle singe
 vor hire luue one skentingē.

320

[f. 236 r²

Hule þu axest me ho seide.
 3if ich kon eni oper dede.
 Bute singen in sume tide.
 an bringe blisse for ȝ wide.
 wi axestu of craftes mine.
 Betere is min on þan alle þine.
 Betere is o song of mine muþe.
 þan al þat eure þi kun kuþe.
 An lust ich telle þe wareuore. |
 wostu to wan man was ibore.
 To þare blisse of houene riche.
 þar euer is song ȝ murþe iliche.
 þider fundeþ eurich man.
 þat eniþing of gode kan.
 vor þi me singþ in holi chirche.
 an clerkes ginneþ songes wirche.
 þat man iþenche biþe songe.
 wider he shal ȝ þar bon longe.
 þat he þe murþe ne uorþete.
 Ac þar of þenche and biþete.
 An nime ȝeme of chirche steuene.
 Hu murie is þe blisse of houene.
 Clerkes munekes ȝ kanunes.
 þar boþ þos gode wicke tunes.
 Ariseþ up to midel niȝte.
 An singeþ of þe houene liȝte.

325

330

[f. 238 r²

335

340

345

350

ȝ preostes vpe londe singeþ.
 [Hwenne þe liht of daye springeþ.]
 ȝ ich heom helpe hwat ic may.

Pe Nihtegale myd sweche worde.
 for monymon myd speres orde.
 haueþ lutle strengþe. ȝ mid his schelde.
 Ah napeles in one felde.
 þurh belde worde ȝ myd ilete.
 Dep his iuo for arehþe swete.
 þe wrenne for heo cuþe singe.
 þar com in þare moreweninge.
 To helpe þare nyhtegale.
 vor heo hadde stefne smale.
 heo hadde gode prote ȝ schille.
 ȝ fale monne song a wille.
 þe wrenne wes wel wis iholde.
 vor þeih heo nere ibred a wolde.
 heo wes itowen. among mankunne
 ȝ hire wisdom brouhte þenne.
 heo myhte speke hwar heo wolde.
 To fore þe kinge þah heo scholde.
 lusteþ heo queþ leteþ me speke.
 hwat wille ye. þis pays to breke.
 ȝ do þan [kinge] such schome.
 yet nys heo nouper ded ne lome.
 hunke schal i tyde harm ȝ schonde.
 If we doþ gryþ bruche on his londz.
 Leteþ beo and beoþ isome.
 ȝ fareþ riht to eüre dome.
 ȝ leteþ dom þis playd to breke.
 Also hit wes erure bi speke.
 Ich vnne wel queþ þe Nihtegale.
 Ah wrenne nouht for þine tale.

[f. 241 r²

355

360

365

370

375

380

An prostes upe londe singeþ.
 wane þe list of daie springeþ.
 An ich hom helpe wat i mai.

Pe niztegale mid swucche worde. [f. 245 v¹
 for moniman mid speres orde. 355

haueþ lute strence 7 mid his [s]chelde.
 Ah neopeles in one felde.

purh belde worde an mid ilete.

Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.

þe wranne for heo cuþe singe. 360

þar com in þare morezen[i]nge.

To helpe þare niztegale.

For þah heo hadde steuene smale.

Heo hadde gode þrote 7 schille.

An fale manne song awille. 365

þe wranné was wel wis iholde.

‘Vor þeg heo nere ibred awolde.’

Hó was itozen among menne.

An hire wisdom brohte þenne.

Heo mizte speke hwar heo walde. 370

To uore þe king þah heo scholde.

Lusteþ heo cwaþ lateþ me speke.

Hwat wulle 3e þis pes to breke.

An do þan [kinge] swuch schame.

3e[t] nis he nouper ded ne lame. 375

Hunke schal itide harm 7 schonde.

3ef 3e doþ griþ oruche on his londe.

Lateþ beo 7 beoþ isome. |

An fareþ riht to ower dome. [f. 245 v²

An lateþ dom þis plaid to breke. 380

Al swo hit was erur bispeke.

Ich an wel cwað þe niztegale.

Ah wranne nawt for þire tale.

361. *more zeunge* MS.
 1. 378 in MS.

364. *þorte* MS.
 368. *menne*] *mannēne* MS.

367. This line comes after
 374. *þan kinge*] *þanne* MS.

Ac do for myre lauhfulnessse.
 Ic nolde þat vnrihtfulnessse. 385
 Me at þen ende me ouercome.
 Ic nam of dred. of none dome.
 Bi hote ic habbe soþ hit is.
 þat maýster Nichole. þ is wis.
 Bitwihen eu deme schulle. 390
 ȝ yet ic wene þat he wulle. |
 Ah *war* myhte we hine fynde. [f. 241 v¹
 þe wrenne sat in hore lynde.
 hwat mihte yet quaþ heo his hom.
 heo wunep at portes hom. 395
 At one tune in dorsete.
 Bi þare sêe in ore vtlete.
 þar he demep mony riht dom.
 ȝ diht ȝ wryt mony wisdom.
 ȝ þurh his muþe. ȝ þurh his honde. 400
 hit is þe betere into scotlande.
 To seche hyne. is lyhtlych þing.
 he naueþ buten o wunying.
 þ is biscopen muchel schame.
 ȝ alle þan þ of his nome. 405
 habbeþ iherd. ȝ of his dede.
 hwi nulleþ hi nymen heom to rede.
 þ he were myd heom ilome.
 vor teche heom of his wisdom.
 ȝ yeue him rente on vale stude. 410
 þ he myhte ilome heom beo myde.
 Certes quaþ þe vle. þat is soþ.
 þeos riche men Muchele mys doþ.
 þat leteþ þane gode man.
 þat of so fele þinge can. 415
 ȝ yeueþ rente wel mislyche.
 ȝ of him leteþ wel lyhtliche.

Ah do for mire lahfulnesse.
 Ich nolde ꝥ unriht fulnesse. 385
 Me at þen ende ouer kome.
 Ich nam of drad of none dome.
 Bi hote ich habbe soþ hit is.
 þat maister nichole ꝥ is wis.
 Bituxen vs deme schulde. 390
 An 3ef ich wene ꝥ he wule.
 Ah war mihte we hine finde.
 þe wranne sat in ore linde.
 Hwat nu3te 3e cwaþ heo his hom.
 He wunep at portes hom. 395
 At one tune ine dorsete.
 Bi þare see in ore ut lete.
 þar he demep manie ri3te dom.
 An diht 7 writ mani wisdom.
 An þurh his muþe 7 þurh his honde. 400
 Hit is þe betere in to scot londe.
 To seche hine is lihtlich þing.
 He naueþ bute one woning.
 ꝥ his bischopen muchel schame.
 An alle þan ꝥ of his nome. 405
 Habbeþ ihert. 7 of his dede.
 Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede.
 ꝥ he were mid heom ilome.
 for teche heom of his wis dome.
 An 3iue him rente auale stude. 410
 ꝥ he mi3te heom ilome be mide.
Certes cwaþ þe hule ꝥ is soð. |
 þeos riche men wel muche misdoð. [f. 246 r¹
 ꝥ leteþ þane godemon.
 ꝥ of so feole þinge con. 415
 An 3iueþ rente wel misliche.
 An of him leteþ wel lihtliche.

wiþ heore kunne heo beoþ Mildre.

ȝ yeueþ rente lute childre.

so heore wit hi demeþ adwole.

420

þ̅ euer abit Mayster Nichole.

Ah vte we þah to him fare.

vor þat is vnker dom al yare

Do we þe Nihtegale seyde.

Ah hwo schal vnker speche rede.

425

ȝ telle to vore vnker dome.

þar of ic schal þe wel iqueme.

Queþ þe vle. for al ende of orde. |

Telle ic con. word after worde.

[f. 241 v²

ȝ if þe þinkþ þat ic misrempe.

430

þu stond ayeyn and do me crempe.

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden.

Al bute here and bute verde.

To portes ham. þer hi bicomē.

Ah hw heo spedde of heore dome.

435

Ne can ic eu namore telle.

her nys namore of þisse spelle.

Explicit.

435. *hw heo sp* on an erasure.

wið heore cunne heo beoþ mildre.

An ȝeueþ rente litte childre.

swo heore wit hi demþ adwole.

420

þ̅ euer abid maistre nichole.

Ah ute we þah to him fare.

For þar is unker dom al ȝare.

Do we þe niȝtegale seide.

ah wa schal unker speche rede.

425

An telle to uore unker deme.

Par of ich schal þe wel icweme.

Cwaþ þe houle for al ende of orde.

Telle ich con word after worde.

An ȝef þe þincþ þ̅ ich mis rempe.

430

þu stond aȝein ȝ do me crempe.

Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferdan.

Al bute here and bute uerde.

To portes ham þ̅ heo bi come.

Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome.

435

Ne can ich eu namore telle.

Her nis na more of þis spelle.

431. *dome* MS.

436. *chan* MS.

XXI. THE BESTIARY

Natura leonis i^a.

De leun stant on hille . 7 he man hunten here. [f. 4 r]
 Oðer ðurg his nese smel . Smake ðat he negge.
 Bi wilc weie so he wile . To dele niðer wenden.
 Alle hise fet steppes . After him he filleð.
 Drageð dust wið his stert . ðer he [dun] steppeð.
 Oðer dust oðer deu . ðat he ne cunne is finden.
 driueð dun to his den . ðar he him bergen wille.

ij^a.

An oðer kinde he haueð . wanne he is ikindled. 10
 Stille lið ðe leun . ne stireð he nout of slepe.
 Til ðe sunne haueð sinen . ðries him abuten.
 ðanne reiseð his faðer him . mit te rem ðat he makeð.

ii^a.

De ðridde lage haueð ðe leun . ðanne he lieð to slepen. 15
 Sal he neure luken . ðe lides of hise egen.

Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil . ðat is heuen riche.
 vre louerd is te leun . ðe liueð ðer abuuen.
 wu ðo him likede . to ligten her on erðe. 20
 Migte neure diuel witen . ðog he be derne hunte.
 hu he dun come.
 Ne wu he dennede him . in ðat defte meiden.
 Marie bi name . ðe him bar to manne frame.

ij^a 7 ii^a.

Do ure drigten ded was.
 7 doluen also his wille was.
 In a ston stille he lai. 25

til it kam ðe dridde dai.

His fader him filstnede swo.

30

ðat he ros fro dede ðo.

vs to lif holden.

wakeð so his wille is So hirde for his folde.

He is hirde. we ben sep . Silden he us wille.

If we heren to his word . ðat we ne gon nowor wille. 35

Natura aquile.

K Iðen i wille ðe ernes kinde.
Also ic it o boke rede.

wu he neweð his guð hede.

hu he cumeð ut of elde.

40

Siðen hise limes arn unwelde.

Siðen his bec is alto wrong.

Siðen his | fligt is al unstrong.

[f. 4 v

ȝ his egen dimme.

Hereð wu he neweð him.

45

A welle he sekeð ðat springeð ai.

boðe bi nigt ȝ bi dai.

ðer ouer he flegeð ȝ up he teð.

til ðat he ðe heuene seð.

ðurg skies sexe ȝ seuene.

50

til he cumeð to heuene.

So rigt so he cunne.

he houeð in ðe sunne.

ðe sunne swideð al his fligt.

ȝ oc it makeð his egen brigt.

55

Hise feðres fallen for ðe hete.

ȝ he dun mide to ðe wete.

Falleð in ðat welle grund.

ðer he wurdeð heil ȝ sund.

ȝ cumed ut al newe.

60

Ne were his bec untrew.

His bec is get biforn wrong.

ȝog hise limes senden strong.
 Ne maig he tilen him non fode.
 him self to none gode.
 ȝanne goȝ he to a ston.
 ȝ he billeȝ ȝer on.
 Billeȝ til his bec biforn.
 haueȝ ȝe wrenȝe forloren.
 Siȝen wiȝ his rigte bile.
 takeȝ mete ȝat he wile.

65

70

Significacio.

AL is man so is tis ern.
 wulde ge nu listen.
 Old in hise sinnes dern.
 or he bicumeȝ cristen.
 ȝ tus he neweȝ him ȝis man.
 ȝanne he nimeȝ to kirke.
 Or he it biȝenken can.
 hise egen weren mirke.
 Forsaket ȝore satanas.
 ȝ ilk sinful dede.
 Takeȝ him to ihesu crist.
 for he sal ben his mede.
 Leueȝ on ure loue[r]d crist.
 ȝ lereȝ prestes lore.
 Of hise egen wereȝ ȝe mist.
 wiles he dreccheȝ ȝore.
 His hope is al to godeward.
 ȝ of his luue he lereȝ.
 ȝat is te sunne sikerlike.
 ȝus his sigte he beteȝ.

75

80

85

90

64. *maig* on an erasure.
ȝis man ȝanne he on an erasure.
Takeȝ . . . he on an erasure.
is . . . luue on an erasure : l. 90 originally began *ha after luue a*.

74. *listlen* MS.

77. *hi* corr. out of *hu*.
 80. This line in fainter brown ink. 83, 84.
 87. *hise*] *i* corr. out of *p*. 89, 90. *is hope*

Naked falleð in ðe funt fat.

ȝ cumeð ut al newe.

buten alitel wat is tat.

95

his muð is get untrewē.

His muð is get wel unkuð.

wið *pater noster* ȝ crede.

Fare he norð. er fare he suð.

leren he sal his nede.

100

bidden bone to gode.

ȝ tus his muð rigten.

tilen him so ðe sowles fode |

ðurg *grace* off ure drigtin.

[f. 5 r

Natura Serpentis. ja.

105

AN wirm is o werlde . wel man it knoweð.

Neddre is te name . ðus he him neweð.

ðanne he is forbroken ȝ forbroiden . ȝ in his elde al forwurden.

Fasteð til his fel him slakeð . ten daies fulle.

ðat he is lene ȝ mainles ȝ iuele mai gangen.

110

he *crepeð* cripelande forð . his craft he ðus kiðeð.

Sekeð a ston ðat a ðirl is on.

Narwe buten he nedeð him . Nimeð vnneðes ðurg.

for his fel he ðer leteð . his fles forð crepeð.

walkeð to ðe water ward . wile ðanne drinken.

115

Oc he speweð or al ðe uenim.

ðat in his brest is bred . fro his birde time.

drinkeð siðen inog . ȝ tus he him neweð.

ija.

Danne ðe neddre is of his hid naked.

120

ȝ bare of his brest atter.

If he naked man se . ne wile he him nogt neggen.

Oc he fleð fro him . als he fro fir sulde.

105. On an erasure,

122. *neggen*] the initial *n* on an erasure MS.

If he cloðed man se cof he waxeð.
 For up he rigteð him redi to deren.
 to deren er to ded maken if he it muge forðen.
 wat if ðe man war wurðe . ȝ weren him cunne.
 figteð wið ðis wirm . ȝ f[a]reð on him figtande.
 ðis neddre siðen he nede sal.
 makeð seld of his bodi . ȝ sildeð his heued.
 litel him is of hise limes . bute he lif holde.

125

130

[Significacio.]

Knov cristene man . wat tu crist higest
 Atte kirke dure . ðar ðu cristned were.
 ðu higtes to leuen on him . ȝ hise lages luuien.
 to helden wit herte . ðe bodes of holi k[i]rke.
 If ðu hauest is broken.
 Al ðu forbredes . forwurðes ȝ forgelues.
 Eche lif to wolden . Elded art fro eche blis.
 So ðis wirm o werld is.
 Newe ðe fordi . so ðe neddre doð.
 It is te ned.
 Feste ðe of stedefastnesse . ȝ ful of ðewes.
 ȝ help ðe poure | men . ðe gangen abuten.
 Ne deme ðe nog[t] wurdi . ðat tu dure loken.
 up to ðe heueward.
 Oc walke wið ðe erðe mildelike among men.
 no mod ðu ne cune . mod ne mannes vncost.
 oc swic of sinenginge.
 ȝ bote bid tu ðe ai . boðe bi nigt ȝ bi dai.
 ðat tu milce mote hauen . of ðine misdedes.
 ðis lif bitokneð ðe sti.
 ðat te neddre gangeð bi.
 ȝ tis is ðe ðirl of ðe ston.
 ðat tu salt ðurg gon.
 Let ðin filðe fro ðe . so ðe wirm his fel doð.

135

140

[f. 5 v

145

150

155

Go þu ðan to godes hus . ðe godspel to heren.
 ðat is soule drink . sinnes quenching.
 Oc or sei þu in scrifte . to ðe prest sinnes tine.
 feg ðe þus of ði brest filde . 7 feste ðe forðward. 160
 fast at tin herte . ðat tu firmest higtes.
 þus art tu ging 7 newe.
 forðward be þu trewe.
 Nedeð ðe ðe deuel nogt . for he ne mai ðe deren nogt.
 oc he fleð fro ðe . so neddre fro de nakede. 165
 On ðe cloðede ðe neddre is cof . 7 te deuel cliuer on sinnes.
 Ai ðe sinfule bisetten he wile.
 7 wið al mankin
 he haueð nið 7 win.
 wat if he leue haue of ure heuen louerd. 170
 for to deren us . So he ure eldere or dede.
 do we ðe bodi in ðe bale . 7 bergen ðe soule.
 ðat is ure heued geuelic . helde we it wurðlic.

Natura formice.

Ðe mire is magti . mikel ge swinkeð. 175
 In sumer 7 in softe weder . So we 'ofte' sen hauen.
 In ðe heruest . hardilike gangeð.
 7 renneð rapelike . 7 resteð hire seldum.
 7 fecheð hire fode . ðer ge it mai finden.
 gaddreð ilkines sed. 180
 boðen of wude 7 of wed.
 Of corn 7 of gres.
 ðat ire to hauen es.
 haleð to hire 'hole' . ðat siðen hire helpeð.
 ðar ge wile ben winter | agen. [f. 6 r 185
 caue ge haueð to crepen in . ðat winter hire ne derie.

160. *segðe* MS.
 lower margin MS.

176. *ofte* added in margin MS.

184. *hole* added on

Mete in hire hule *ðat* . *ðat* ge muge biliuen.
ðus ge tileð *ðar* wiles ge time haueð.
 so it her telleð.

oc finde ge ðe wete . corn *ðat* hire qwemeð. 190

Al ge forleteð *ðis* oðer seð *ðat* ic er seide.

Ne bit ge nowt de barlic beren abuten.

oc suneð it ȝ sakeð forð . so it same were.

get is wunder of *ðis* wirm . more *ðanne* man weneð.

ðe corn *ðat* ge to caue bereð . al get bit otwinne. 195

ðat it ne forwurðe . ne waxe hire fro.

er ge it eten wille.

Significacio.

Ðe mire muneð us mete to tilen.

Long liuenoðe *ðis* little wile. 200

ðe we on *ðis* werlð wunen.

for *ðanne* we of wenden . *ðanne* is ure winter.

we sulen hunger hauen . ȝ harde sures.

buten we ben war here.

do we forði. so doð *ðis* der . *ðanne* be we derue. 205

On *ðat* dai *ðat* dom sal ben . *ðat* it ne us harde rewe.

Seke we ure liues fod . *ðat* we ben siker ðere.

So *ðis* wirm in winter is . *ðan* ge ne tileð nummore.

ðe mire suneð ðe barlic *ðanne* ge fint te wete.

ðe olde lage we ogen to sunen . ðe newe we hauen moten. 210

ðe corn *ðat* ge to caue bereð . all ge it bit otwinne.

ðe lage us lereð to don god . ȝ forbedeð us sinne.

It bet us erðliche bodes . ȝ bekned euelike.

It fet ðe licham ȝ te gost . oc nowt o geuelike.

vre louerd crist it lene us *ðat* his lage us fede. 215

nu ȝ o domesdei . ȝ tanne we hauen nede.

188. Space before *ðar*: *ð* rubricated and red afterwards erased MS.
ðe corn on an erasure. 213. *ben* MS. *ebriche* MS. 216. *we* on
 an erasure.

Natura cerui.

De hert haueð kinds two.
 ⁊ forbisnes oc al so.
 ðus it is on boke set.
 ðat man clepeð fisiologet.
 He drageð ðe neddre of de ston.
 ðurg his nese up on on.
 of ðe stoc er of ðe ston.
 for it wile ðerunder gon.
 ⁊ sweleð it wel swiðe.
 ðerof him brinneð siðen.
 of ðat attrie ðing.
 wiðinnen he | haueð brenning.
 he lepeð ðanne wið mikel list.
 of swet water he haueð ðrist.
 he drinkeð water gredilike.
 til he is ful wel sikerlike.
 Ne haueð ðat uenim non migt.
 to deren him siðen non wigt.
 oc he werpeð er hise hornes.
 in wude er in ðornes.
 ⁊ gingid him ðus ðis wilde der.
 So ge hauen nu lered her.

220

225

[f. 6 v

230

235

Significacio. prima.

240

Alle we atter dragen off ure eldere.
 ðe broken drigtinnes word ðurg ðe neddre.
 ðer ðurg haueð mankin.
 boðen nið ⁊ win.
 golsipe. ⁊ giscing.
 giuernesse ⁊ wissing.
 pride ⁊ ouerwene.
 swilc atter i mene.
 Ofte we brennen in mod.

245

236. *er* on an erasure.
i on an erasure.

244. After *win*, a letter erased.

245. *kolsipe*, with

ȝ wurden so we weren wod. 250
 ȝanne we ȝus brennen.
 bihoueȝ us to rennen.
 to cristes quike welle.
 ȝat we ne gon to helle.
 drinken his wissing. 255
 it quenchet ilc siniging.
 forwerpen pride euril[c] del.
 so hert doȝ hise hornes.
 gingen us tus to godeward.
 ȝ gemen us siȝen forȝward. 260

Natura. ij^a.

De hertes hauen anoȝer kinde.
 ȝat us og alle to ben minde.
 Alle he arn off one mode.
 For if he fer fetchen fode. 265
 ȝ he ouer water ten.
 wile non at nede oȝer flen.
 Oc on swimmeȝ bi forn.
 ȝ alle ȝe odre folegen.
 weȝer so he swimmeȝ er he wadeȝ 270
 Is non at nede ȝat oȝer lateȝ.
 Oc leigeȝ his skizbon.
 on oȝres lendbon.
 gef him ȝat biforn teȝ.
 Bilimpes for to tirgen. 275
 Alle ȝe oȝre cumen mide.
 ȝ helpen him for to her[t]ien.
 beren him of ȝat water grund
 up to ȝe lond al heil ȝ sund.
 ȝ forȝen here nede. 280
 ȝis wune he hauen hem bitwen
 ȝog he an hundred to giddre ben.

Significacio. ij^a.

De hertes costes we ogen to munen.
 Ne og ur non oðer to sunen. 285
 oc eurilc luuen oðer.
 also he were his broder.
 wurðen stedefast his | wine. [f. 7 r
 ligten him of his birdene.
 helpen him at his nede. 290
 god giueð ðer fore mede.
 we sulen hauen heuenriche.
 gef we br̃twixen us ben briche.
 ðus is ure louerdes lage luuelike to fillen.
 her of haue we mikel ned . ðat we ðar wið ne dillel. 295

Natura Wulpis.

Awilde der is . ðat is ful of fele wiles.
 fox is hire to name . for hire queðsipe.
 husebondes hire haten . for hire harm dedes.
 ðe coc ȝ te capun. 300
 ge feccheð ofte in ðe tun.
 ȝ te gandre ȝ te gos.
 bi ðe necke ȝ bi ðe nos.
 haleð is to hire hole . for ði man hire hatieð.
 hatien ȝ hulen . boðe men ȝ fules. 305
 Listneð nu a wunder . ðat tis der doð for hunger.
 goð o felde to a furg . ȝ falleð ðarinne.
 In eried lond er in erðchine . forto bilirten fugeles.
 Ne stered ge nogt of ðe stede a god stund deies.
 oc dareð so ge ded were . Ne draged ge non onde. 310
 ðe rauen is swiðe redi . weneð ðat ge rotieð.
 ȝ oðre fules hire fallen bi . For to winnen fode.

285. *to sunen* on an erasure.293. *ben twixen* MS.300. *ðe coc*

on an erasure.

304. *eð is to* on an erasure.308. *erðchine*] *erðc* on an

erasure.

derflike wiðuten dred . he wenen ðat ge ded beð.
 he wullen on ðif foxes fel . 7 ge it wel feleð.
 ligtlike ge lepeð up . 7 letteð hem sone. 315
 gelt hem here billing
 raðe wið illing.
 tetoggeð 7 tetireð hem . mid hire teð sarpe.
 Fret hire fille.
 7 goð ðan ðer ge wille. 320

Significacio.

Twifold forbisne in ðis der.
 to frame we mугen finden her.
 warsipe 7 wisdom.
 wið deuel 7 wið iuel man. 325
 ðe deuel dereð dernelike.
 he lat he ne wile us nogt biswike.
 he lat he ne wile us ðon non loð.
 7 bringeð us in a sinne. 7 ter he us sloð.
 he bit us don ure bukes wille. 330
 Eten 7 drincken wið unskil.
 7 in ure skemting.
 he doð raðe a foxing. |
 He billeð one ðe foxes fel. [f. 7 v
 wo so telleð idel spel. 335
 7 he tireð on his ket.
 wo so him wið sinne fet.
 7 deuel geld swilk billing.
 wið same 7 wið sending.
 7 for his sinfule werk. 340
 ledeð man to helle merk.

Significacio.

Ðe deuel is tus ðe [fox] ilik.
 mið iuele breides 7 wið swik.
 7 man also ðe foxes name. 345

arn wurði to hauen same.
 for wo 'so' seieð oðer god.
 ȝ ðenkeð iuel on his mod.
 fox he is ȝ fend iwis.
 ðe boc ne legeð nogt of ðis.
 So was herodes fox ȝ flerd.
 ðo crist kam in to ðis middelerd.
 he seide he wulde him leuen on.
 ȝ ðogte he wulde him fordon.

350

Natura aranée.

355

S eftes sop ure seppande . sene 'is' on werlde.
 leiðe ȝ lodlike . ðus we it leuen.
 man'i'kines ðing.
 alle manne to wissing.
 ðe spinnere on hire [webbe] swid[e] ge weveð.
 festeð atte hus rof . hire fodredes.
 o rof er on ouese . so hire is on elde.
 werpeð ðus hire web . ȝ weueð on hire wise.
 ðanne ge it haueð al idigt . ðeðen ge driueð.
 hitt hire in hire hole . oc ai ge it biholdeð.
 til ðat ðer fleges faren . ȝ fallen ðer inne.
 wiðeren in ðat web . ȝ wilen ut wenden.
 ðanne renneð ge rapelike . for ge is ai redi.
 nimeð anon to ðe net . ȝ nimeð hem ðere.
 bitterlike ge hem bit . ȝ here bane wurðeð.
 drepeð ȝ drinkeð here blod.
 doð ge hire non oðer god.
 bute fret hire fille
 ȝ dareð siðen stille.

360

365

370

346. *wurði*] *ð* corr. out of another letter. 347. *so* added in margin. 354.
e wulde on an erasure. 355. *iranée* MS. 357. *loldike* MS: after *we*
 erasure of one letter. 360. *spinnere*] *inne* on an erasure. *weveð*] *ved* on an
 erasure. 361. *fo dredes* MS. 363. *werpeð*] *pe* on an erasure.

Significacio.

375

Dis wirm bitokneð ðe man . ðat oðer bi's'wikeð.
 on stede er on stalle . stille er lude.
 in mot er in market . er oni oðer wise.
 he him bit . ðan he him bale selleð.
 ȝ he drinkeð his blod . wanne he him dreueð. 380
 ȝ ðo fr'e'teð hem al . ðan he him iuel werkeð.

Natura cetegrandie.

Cethegrande is a fis.
 ðe moste ðat in water is. [f. 8 r 385
 ðat tu | wuldest seien get.
 gef ðu it soge wan it flet.
 ðat it were â neilond
 ðat sete 'one' ðe se sond.
 ðis fis ðat is vnride.
 ðanne him hungreð he gapeð wide. 390
 vt of his ðrote it smit an onde.
 ðe swettteste ðing ðat is o londe.
 ðerfore oðre fisses to him dragen.
 wan he it felen he aren fagen.
 he cumen ȝ houen in his muð. 395
 of his swike he arn uncuð.
 ðis cete ðanne hise chaueles lukeð.
 ðise fisses alle in sukeð.
 ðe smale he wile ðus biswiken.
 ðe grete maig he nogt bigripen. 400
 ðis fis wuneð wið ðe se grund.
 ȝ liueð ðer eure heil ȝ sund.
 til it cumeð ðe time.
 ðat storm stireð al ðe se.

376. *biswikeð*] *keð* on an erasure.379. *him*: *him* both corr. out of *hem*.380. *his* on an erasure: *him* corr. out of *hem*.381. *freteð*] first *e* added by

rubricator.

388. *one* substituted in margin for *o* deleted in text.

390.

Before *him*, *him* deleted by rubricator.397. *ðanne*] *ð* corr. out of *d* by

rubricator.

ðanne *sumer* ȝ *winter* winnen. 405
 ne mai it wunen ðer inne.
 So droui is te sees grund.
 ne mai he wunen ðer ðat stund.
 oc stireð up ȝ houeð stille.
 wiles ðat weder is so ille. 410
 ðe sipes ðat arn on se fordriuen.
 loð hem is ded ȝ lef to liuen.
 biloken hem ȝ sen ðis fis
 aneilond he wenen it is.
 ðer of he aren swiðe fagen. 415
 ȝ mid here migt ðar to he dragen.
 sipes on festen.
 ȝ alle up gangen.
 Of ston mid stel in ðe tunder.
 wel to brennen one ðis wunder. 420
 warmen hem wel ȝ heten ȝ drinken.
 ðe fir he feleð ȝ doð hem sinken.
 for sone he diueð dun to grunde.
 he drepeð hem alle wið uten wunde.

Significacio.

425

Ðis deuel is mikel wið wil ȝ magt.
 So witches hauen in here craft.
 He doð men hungren ȝ hauen ðrist.
 ȝ mani oðer sinful list.
 tolleð men to him wið his onde 430
 wo so him folegeð he findeð sonde.
 ðo arn ðe little. in leue lage.
 ðe mikle ne maig he to him dragen.
 ðe mikle. i mene ðe stedefast.
 in rigte leue. mid fles ȝ gast. 435
 wo so listneð deueles lore.
 on lengðe it sal him rewen sore.

410. *ðar* MS.
an erasure.

411. *fordriuen*] *driuen* on an erasure.
423, 4. *diueð* . . . *wunde* on an erasure.

416. *here*] *re* on

wo so festeð hope on him.
he sal him folgen to Chelle dim. |

Natura Sirene.

[f. 8 v 440

IN ðe se senden selcuðes manie.
ðe mereman is a meiden ilike.
on brest ȝ on bodi . oc al ðus ge is bunden.
fro ðe noule niðerward . ne is ge no man like.
oc fis to fuliwis mid finnes waxen. 445
ðis wunder wuneð in wankel stede.
ðer ðe water sinkeð. sipes ge sinkeð . ȝ scaðe ðus werkeð.
mirie ge singeð ðis mere . ȝ haueð manie stefnes.
manie ȝ stille.
oc it ben wel ille. 450
sipmen here steringe forgeten . for hire stefninge.
flumeren ȝ slepen.
ȝ to late waken.
ðe sipes sinken mitte suk.
ne cumen he nummor up. 455
Oc wise men ȝ warre.
agen cunen chare.
ofte arn atbrosten . mid he[re] brest ouel.
he hauen herd told of ðis mere . ðat tus unie mete.
half man ȝ half fis. 460
sum ðing tokneð bi ðis.

Significacio.

Fele men hauen ðe tokning.
of ðis forbisnede ði[n]g.
wið uten weren wulues fel. 465
wiðinnen arn he wulues al.
he speken godcundhede.
ȝ wikke is here dede.

443. *al* . . . *bunden* on an erasure.
[*wulues*] *w* corr. out of *p*.

451. *sipmen here* on an erasure. 465.

here dede is al vncuð.
 wið ðat spekeð here muð. 470
 twifold arn on mode.
 he sweren bi ðe rode.
 bi ðe sunne 7 bi ðe mone,
 7 he ðe legen sone.
 mid here sage 7 mid here song. 475
 he ðe swiken ðer imong.
 ðin agte wið swiking
 ði soule wið lesing.

Natura elephantis.

Elpes arn in Inde riche. 480
 on bodi borlic berges ilike.
 he togaddre gon o wolde
 so sep ðat cumen ut of folde.
 7 behinden. he hem sampnen.
 ðanne he sulen oðre strenen. 485
 Oc he arn so kolde of kinde.
 ðat no golsipe is hem minde.
 til he noten of a gres.
 ðe name is mandragores.
 Siðen he bigeten on. 490
 7 two ger he ðer mide gon.
 ðog he ðre hundred ger.
 on werlde more ƿwuneden her. |
 bigeten he neuermor non. [f. 9 r
 so kold is hem siðen blod 7 bon. 495
 ðanne ge sal hire kindles beren.
 In water ge sal stonden.
 In water to mid side.
 ðat wanne hire harde tide.
 ðat ge ne falle niðer nogt. 500
 ðat is most in hire ðogt.
 For he ne hauen no lið.
 ðat he mugen risen wið.

Hu he resteð him ðis der.

ðanne he walkeð wide.

505

herkne wu it telleð her.

for he is al unride.

A tre he sekeð to fuligewis.

ðat is strong 7 stedefast is.

7 leneð him trostli^[i]ke ðer bi.

510

ðanne he is of walke weri.

ðe hunte haueð biholden ðis.

ðe him wille swiken.

wor his beste wune is.

to don hise willen.

515

Sageð ðis tre 7 under set.

o ðe wise ðat he mai bet.

7 hileð it wel ðat he it nes war

ðanne he makeð ðerto char.

him seluen sit olon bihalt.

520

weðer his gin him out biwalt.

ðanne cumeð ðis elp unride.

7 leneð him up on his side.

slepeð bi ðe tre in ðe sadue.

7 fallen boden so to gaddre.

525

gef ðer is noman ðanne he falleð.

he remeð 7 helpe calleð.

remeð reufulike on his wise.

hopeð he sal ðurg helpe 'ri'sen.

ðanne cumeð ðer on gangande.

530

hopeð he sal him don ut standen.

Fikeð 7 fondeð al his migt.

ne mai he it forðen no wigt.

Ne canne ðan non oðer.

'oc' remeð mid his broðer.

535

manie 7 mikle cume ðer 'se'cande.

wenen him on stalle maken.

521. *biwarlt* MS.
MS., *oc* in margin.

529. *risen*] *sisen* MS., *ri* in margin.
536. *sacande* MS., *se* in margin.

535. *oc*] *o*

oc for ðe helpe of hem alle.
 ne mai he cumen so on stalle.
 ðanne remen he alle a rem.
 so hornes blast. oðer belles drem.
 For here mikle reming.
 rennande cumeð a gungling.
 raðe to him luteð.
 his snute him under puteð.
 ȝ mitte helpe of hem alle.
 ðis elp he reisen on stalle.
 ȝ tus | atbrested ðis huntens breid.
 oðe wise ðat ic haue gu seid.

540

545

[f. 9 v

significacio.

550

Ðus fel adam ðurg a tre.
 vre firste fader ðat fele we.
 Moyses wulde him reisen.
 migte it no wigt forðen.
 After him prophetes alle.
 migte her non him maken on stalle.
 on stalle iseie. ðer he er stod.
 to hauen heuenriche god.
 He suggeden ȝ sorgeden. ȝ weren in ðoght.
 wu he migten him helpen ovt.
 ðo remedden he alle onder steuene.
 alle hege up to ðe heuene.
 for here care. ȝ here calling.
 hem cam to crist heuen king.
 he ðe is ai in heuene mikel.
 wurð her man ȝ tus was litel.
 drowing ðolede in ure manhede
 ȝ tus adam 'he' under gede.
 reisede him up ȝ 'al' man kin.
 ðat was fallen to helle dim.

555

560

565

570

552. *firste*] *fir* on an erasure.567. *him* in margin MS.568. *he* added

in margin MS.

569. *al* added in margin MS.

Natura turturis.

IN boke is ðe turtres lif . writen o rime
 I wu lagelike . ge holdeð luue al hire lif time.
 gef ge ones make haueð . fro him ne wile ge siðen.
 muneð wimmen hire lif . ic it wile gu reden. 575
 bi hire make ge sit onigt . o dei ge goð ȝ flegeð.
 wo so seit he sundren ovt . i seie ðat he legeð.
 Oc if hire make were ded ȝ ge widue wore.
 ðanne flegeð ge one ȝ fareð . non oðer wile ge more.
 buten ðne goð . ȝ one sit. 580
 ȝ hire olde luue abit.
 In herte haueð him nigt ȝ dai.
 so he were oliue ai.

Significacio.

List ilk leßful man her to . ȝ herof ofte reche. 585
 I vre sowle atte kirke dure . ches hire crist to meche.
 he is ure soule spuse luue we him wið migte.
 ȝ wende we neure fro him ward . be dai ne be nigte.
 ðog he be fro ure sigte faren be we him alle trewe.
 non oðer louerd ne leue we . ne non | luue newe. [f. 10 r 590
 leue we ðat he liueð ai up on heuen riche.
 ȝ ðeðen he sal cumen est . ȝ ben us alle briche.
 for to demen alle men . oc nout on geuelike.
 hise loðe men sulen to helle faren . hise leue to his riche.

Natura pantere.

Panter is an wilde der. 595
 Is non fairere on werlde her.
 he is blac so bro of qual.
 mið wite spottes sawen al.
 wit ȝ trendled als a wel.
 ȝ 'itt' bicumeð him swiðe wel. 600
 wor so he wuneð ðis panter.

he fedeð him al mid oðer der.
 of ðo ðe he wile he nimeð ðe cul.
 7 fet him wel til he is ful. 605
 In his hole siðen stille.
 ðre dages he slepen wille.
 ðan after ðe ðridde dai.
 he riseð 7 remeð lude so he mai.
 ut of his ðrote cumeð asmel. 610
 mid his rem forð oueral.
 ðat ouer cumeð haliweie.
 wið swetnesse. [ic] it gu seie
 7 al ðat eure smelleð swete.
 be it drie be it wete. 615
 For ðe swetnesse off his onde.
 wor so he walkeð o londe.
 wor so he walked. er wor so he wuneð.
 Ilk der ðe him hereð to him cumeð.
 7 folegeð him up one ðe wold. 620
 for ðe swetnesse ðe ic gu haue told.
 ðe dragunes one ne stiren nout.
 wiles te panter remeð ogt.
 oc daren stille in here pit.
 als so he weren of dede offrigt. 625

Significacio.

CRist is tokned ðurg ðis der.
 was kinde we hauen told gu her.
 for he is faier ouer alle men.
 so euen sterre o'uer' erðe fen. 630
 ful 'wel' he taunede his luue to man.
 wan he ðurg 'holi' spel him wan.
 7 longe he lai her in an hole.
 wel him dat he it wulde ðolen.
 ðre daies slep he al on on. 635

619. Before *to him*, *to him* deleted MS.

631. *wel* in margin MS.

630. *ouer*] *uer* in margin MS.

632. *holi* in margin MS.

ðanne he ded was in blod ȝ bon.
 vp he ros ȝ rēmede i wis.
 of helle pine of heuene blis.
 ȝ steg to heuene vuemest.
 ðer wunēð wið | fader ȝ holi gast.
 Amonges men a swete [s]mel.
 he let her of his holi spel.
 worðurg we mugen folgen him.
 in to his godcundnesse fin.
 ȝ ðat wirm ure wiðerwine.
 wor so of godes word if dine.
 ne dar he stiren. ne noman deren.
 ðer wile he lage ȝ luue beren.

[f. 10 v 640

645

Natura columbe. ȝ significacio.

ÐE culuer haueð costes gode.
 alle wes ogen to hauen in mode.
 seuene costes in hire kinde.
 alle it ogen to ben us minde.
 ge ne haueð in hire non galle.
 simple ȝ softe be we alle.
 ge ne liueð nogt bi lagt.
 Ilc robbinge do we of hac.
 ðe wirm ge leteð ȝ liueð bi ðe sed.
 of cristes lore we haue ned.
 wið oðre briddes ge doð as moder.
 so og ur ilk to don wið oðer.
 woning ȝ groning if lic hire song.
 bimene we us. we hauen don wrong.
 In water ge is wis of heuekes come.
 ȝ we in boke wið deules nome.
 In hole of ston ge makeð hire nest.
 In cristes milce ure hope is best.

650

655

660

665

637. *i wis*] *in wif* MS. 639. *vueneſt* MS. 640. ȝ *holi gast* on an erasure.
 656. *bilagt* MS. 657. *hac*] *bac* MS. 661. Before *ilk* a letter erased: *l* cort.
 out of *h*.

XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS

JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN

xii. ger or ysaac was dead. [f. 37 v
 Jacobes sunes deden un red.
FOr sextene ger ioseph was old.
 Quane he was into egipte sold.
 He was iacobes gunkeste sune. 5
 Brictest of wastme and of witter wune.
 If he sag hise breðere mis faren.
 His fader he it gan vnhillen 7 baren.
 He wulde ðat he sulde hem ten.
 ðat he wel ðewed sulde ben. 10
 for ði wexem wið [him] gret nið.
 And hate for it in ille lið.
 ðo wex her hertes niðful 7 bold.
 Quanne he hem adde is dremes told.
 ðat is handful stod rigt up soren. 15
 And here it leigen alle hem bi foren.
 And sunne 7 mone 7 sterres .xi^o.
 Wurðeden him wið frigti luue.
 ðo seide his fader hu mai ðis sen.
 ðat ðu salt ðus wurðed ben. 20
 ðat ðine breðere and ic 7 she.
 ðat ðe bar sulen luten ðe. |
 ðus he chidden hem bitwen. [f. 38 r
 ðoge ðhogte iacob siðe it sulde ben.
 Hise breðere kepten at sichem. 25
 Hirdnesse 7 iacob to sen hem.
 sente ioseph to dalen ebron.
 And he was redi his wil to don.

Jn sichem feld ne fond e hem nogt.
 Jn dotaym he fond hem sogt.
 He knewen him fro feren kumen.
 Hate hem on ros in herte numen.
 Swilc nið ȝ hate ros hem on.
 He redder alle him for to slon.
 Nai quad ruben slo we him nogt.
 Oðer sinne may ben wrogt.
 Quat so him dremppte ðor quiles he slep.
 Jn ðis cisternesse old and dep.
 Get wurð e worpen naked and cold.
 Quat so his dremes owen a wold.
 ðis dede was don wid herte sor.
 Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ðor.
 He gede and sogte an oðer stede.
 His erue in better lewse he dede.
 Vdas dor quiles gaf hem red.
 ðat was fulfild of derne sped.
 fro galaad men wið chafare
 Sag he ðor kumen wid spices ware. |
 To warde egipte he gunne ten.
 Judas tagte hu it sulde ben.
 Joseph solde ðe breðere ten.
 for .xxx. plates to ðe chapmen.
 Get wast better he ðus was sold.
 dan he ðor storue in here wold.
Dan ruben cam ðider agen.
 to ðat cisternesse he ran to sen.
 He missed joseph and ðhogte swem.
 Wende him slagen set up an rem.
 Nile he blinnen swilc sorwe him cliued.
 Til him he sweren ðat he liued.
 ðo nomen he ðe childes srud.
 ðe iacob hadde madim in prud.

30

35

40

45

[f. 38 v

50

55

60

Jn kides blod he wenten it.
 ðo was ðor on an rewli lit.
 Sondere men he it leiden on. 65
 And senten it iacob *in* to ebron.
 And shewed it *him*. and boden *him* sen.
 Jf his childes wede it migte ben.
 Senten him bode he funden it.
 ðo iacob sag dat sori writ. 70
 He gret and seide ðat wilde der.
 Hauen min sune swolgen her.
 His cloðes rent in haigre srid.
 Long grot and sorge is *him* bitid. |
 His sunes comen him to sen. [f. 39 r 75
 And hertedin him if it migte ben.
 Nai nai *quat* he helped it nogt.
 Mai non herting on me ben wrogt.
 ic sal ligten till helle dale.
 And groten ðor min sunes bale. 80
 ðor was in helle a sundri stede
 Wor ðe seli folc reste dede.
 ðor he stunden til helpe cam.
 Til iesu crist fro ðeden *hem* nam.
 ðe chapmen skinden here fare. 85
 Jn to egipte ledden ðat ware.
 Wið putifar ðe kinges stiward.
 He maden swiðe bigetel forward.
 So michel fe ðor is hem told.
 He hauen him bogt he hauen sold. 90

P vtifar trewið hise wiwes tale [f. 40 r
 And haued dempt iosep to bale.
 He bad ben sperd [him] fast[e] dun.
 And holden harde *in* prisun.
 An litel stund quile he was ðer. 95

So gan him luuen ðe prisuner.
 And him de chartre haueð bitagt.
 Wið ðo prisunes to liuen in hagt.
 Or for misdede or for on sagen.
 ðor woren to ðat prisun dragen. 100
 On ðat ðe kinges kuppe bed. .C.
 And on ðe made ðe kinges bred.
 Hem drempte dremes boðen onigt.
 And he wurðen swiðe sore o frigt.
 Joseph hem seruede ðor on sel. 105
 At here drink and at here mel.
 He herde hem murnen. he freinde for quat.
 Harde dremes ogen awold ðat.
 ðo seide he to ðe butuler.
 Tel me ðin drem mi broðer her. | 110
 Queðer so it wurðe softe or strong. [f. 40 v
 ðe reching wurð on god bi long.
Me drempte ic stod at a wintre. C
 ðat adde waxen buges ðre.
 Orest it blomede and siðen bar. 115
 ðe beries ripe wurð ic war.
 ðe kinges [cuppe] ic hadde on hond.
 ðe beries ðor inne me ðhugte ic wrong.
 And bar it drinken to pharaon.
 Me drempte als ic was wune to don. 120
Good is quað joseph to dremen of win.
 ðe heilnesse an blisse is ðer in.
 ðre daies ben get for to cumen.
 ðu salt ben ut of prisun numen.
 And on ðin offiz set agen. 125
 Of me ðu ðhenke ðan it sal ben.
 Bed min herdne to pharaon.
 ða ic ut of prisun wurðe don.

for ic am stolen of kinde lond.

And her wrighteslike holden in bond.

130

Quað ðis bred wrighte liðeð nu me.
me drempte ic bar bread lepes ðre.

¶

And ðor in bread and oðer meten.

Quilke ben wune ðe kinges to eten.

And fugeles hauen ðor on lagt.

135

ðor fore ic am in sorge and hagt. |

for ic ne migte me nogt weren.

[f. 41 r.]

Ne ðat mete fro hem beren.

Me wore leuere quæd Joseph.

¶

Of eddi dremes rechen swep.

140

ðu salt after ðe ðridde dei.

ben do on rode weila wei.

And fugeles sulen ði fleis to teren.

ðat sal non agte mugen ðe weren.

Soð wurð so ioseph seide ðat.

145

ðis buteler joseph sone for gat.

Two ger siðen was joseph sperd.

ðor in prisun wiðuten erd.

Do drempte pharaon king a drem.

Not

ðat he stod bi ðe flodes strem.

150

And ðeden ut comen .vii. neet.

Fuerilc wel swiðe fet and gret.

And .vii. lene after ðo.

ðe deden ðe .vii. fette wo.

ðe lene hauen ðe fette freten.

155

ðis drem ne mai ðe king for geten.

An oðer drem cam him bi foren.

.vii. eares wexen fette of coren.

On an busk ranc and wel tidi.

And .vii. lene rigt ðor bi.

160

Welkede and smale ȝ drugte numen.

ðe ranc he hauen ðo ouer cumen. |

To samen it smiten and on a stund.

[f. 41 v]

ðe fette ðrist hem to ðo grund.

ðe king abraïd and woc in ðhogt. 165
 ðes dremes swep ne wot he nogt.
 Ne was non so wis man *in* al his lond.
 ðe kude vn don ðis dremes bond.
 ðo him bi ðhogte ðat buteler.
 Of ðat him dremppte in prisun ðer. 170
 And of ioseph in ðe prisun.
 And he it tolde ðe king pharaun.
 Joseph was sone *in* prisun ðo sogt.
 And shauen ȝ clad ȝ to him brogt.
 ðe king him bad ben hardi ȝ bold. 175
 Jf he can rechen ðis dremes wold.
 He told him quat him dremppte o nigt.
 And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt.
 ðis two dremes boðen ben on.
 God wile ðe tawnen king pharaon. 180
 ðo .vij. ger ben get to cumen.
 Jn al fulsum hed sulen it ben numen.
 And .vij. oðere sulen after ben.
 Sori and nedful men sulen is sen.
 Al ðat ðise first .vii. maken. 185
 Sulen ðis oðere vii. rospen ȝ raken.
 Jc rede ðe king nu her bi foren.
 To maken laðes and gaderen coren. |
 ðat ðin folc ne wurð vnder numen. [f. 42 r
 Quan ðo hungri gere ben forðcumen. 190
 King pharaon listnede hise red.
 ðat wurð him siðen seli sped.
 He bi tagte iosep his ring.
 And his bege of gold for wurðing.
 And bad him al his lond bi sen. 195
 And under him hegest for to ben.
 And bad him welden in his hond.
 His folc and agte ȝ al his lond.

Ōo was vnder him Ōanne putifar.
 And his wif Ōat hem so to bar. 200
 Josep to wiue his dowter nam.
 Oðer is nu Ōan ear bi cam.
 And ghe Ōer him two childer bar.
 Or men wurð of Ōat hunger war.
 first manassen and effraym. 205
 He luueden god he geld it hem.
 Ōe .vii. fulsum geres faren.
 Josep cuðe him bi foren waren.
 Ōan coren wantede in oðer lond.
 Ōo [was] ynug vnder his hond. 210
Hvnger wex in lond chanaan.
 And his x. sunes iacob for Ōan.
 Sente in to egipt to bringen coren.
 He bilef at hom Ōe was gungest boren. |
 Ōe .x. comen, for nede sogt. [f. 42 v 215
 To josep and he ne knewen him nogt.
 And Ōog he luttē him frigtillike.
 Anð seiden to him mildelike.
 We ben sondes for nede driuen.
 To bigen coren Ōor bi to liuen. 220
 Josep hem knew al in his Ōhogt
 Als he let he knew hem nogt. ¶
 Jt semet wel Ōat ge spies ben.
 And in to Ōis lond cūmen to sen.
 And cume ge for non oðer Ōing. 225
 but for to spien ur lord Ōe king.
 Nai he seiden euerilc on.
 Spies were we neuer non.
 Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen.
 For hunger doðes hider cūmen. 230
 Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben.
 for bi gure bering men mai it sen.

Hu sulde on man poure for geten.
 swilke and so manige sunes bigeten.
 for seldum bi tid self ani kinge.
 swilc men to sen of hise ofspringe.

235

A louerd merci get is ðor on.
 migt he nogt fro his fader gon.

He is gungest hoten beniamin.
 for we ben alle of ebrisse kin. |

240

Nu bi ðe feið ic og to king pharaon.
 sule ge nogt alle eðen gon.

[f. 43 r

Til ge me bringen beniamin.
 ða gungeste broðer of gure kin.

For ðo was josep sore for dred.

245

ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem for red.

He dede hem binden and leden dun.

And speren faste in his prisun.

ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon.

Al but ðe ton broðer symeon.

250

ðis symeon bi lef ðor in bond.

To wedde under josespes hond.

ðes oðere breðere sone on on.

Token leue and wenten hom.

And sone he weren ðeden went.

255

Wel sore he hauen hem bi ment.

And seiden hem ðan ðor bi twen.

Wrigtful we in sorwe ben.

for we sinigeden quilum or

On hure broðer michil mor.

260

for we werneden him merci.

Nu drege we sorge al for ði.

Wende here non it on his mod.

Oc Josep al it understod.

Josespes men ðor quiles deden.

¶

265

Also Josep hem adde beden. |

ðo breðere seckes hauen he filt. [f. 43 v
 And in euerilc ðe siluer pilt.
 ðat ðor was paid for ðe coren.
 And bunden ðe muðes ðor bi foren. 270
 Oc ðe breðere ne wisten it nogt.
 Hu ðis dede wurðe wrogt.
 Oc aile he weren ouer ðogt.
 And hauen it so to iacob brogt.
 And tolden him so of here sped. 275
 And al he it listnede in frigtihed.
 And quan men ðo seckes ðor un bond
 And in ðe coren ðo agtes fond.
 Alle he woren ðanne sori ofrigt.
 Jacob ðus him bi meneð o rigt. 280
 Wel michil sorge is me bi cumen.
 ðat min two childre aren me for numen.
 Of josep wot ic ending non.
 And bondes ben leid on sytheon.
 Jf ge beniamin fro me don. 285
 Dead and sorge me segeð on.
 Ai sal beniamin wið me bilewen.
 ðor quiles ic sal on werlde liuen.
 ðo quað iudas us sal ben hard
 Jf we no holden him non forward 290
Wex derke ðis coren is gon.
 Jacob eft bit hem faren agon. |
 Oc he ne duren ðe weie cumen in [f. 44 r
 but ge wið us senden beniamin.
 ðo quað he quan it is ned. 295
 And [non] ne can no bettre red.
 Bereð dat siluer hol agon.
 ðat hem ðor of ne wante non.
 And oðer siluer ðor bi foren.
 for to bigen wið oðer coren. 300

fruit and spices of dere pris.
 Bereð ðat man ðat is so wis.
 God hunne him eðimod *us* ben.
 And sende me min childre agen.
 ðo nomen he forð weie rigt. 305
 Til he ben cumen *in* to egypte ligt.
 And *quanne* Josep hem alle sag.
 Kinde ðhogt *in* his herte was.
 He bad his stiward gerken is meten.
 He seide he sulden wið him alle eten. 310
 He ledde hem alle to Josepes biri.
 Her non hadden ðo loten miri.
 Louerd he seiden ðo euerilc on.
 Gur siluer is gu brogt a gon.
 Jt was in ure seckes don. 315
 Ne wiste ur non gilt ðoron.
 Beð nu stille *quad* stiward
 for ic nu haue min forward |
 ðor cam ðat broðer sytheon. [f. 44 v
 And kiste is breðere on and on. 320
 Wel fagen he was of here come
 for he was numen ðor to nome.
 Jt was vndren time or more.
 Om cam ðat riche louerd ðore.
 And al ðo briðere of frigti mod 325
 fellen bi forn ðat louerd is fot.
 And bedden him riche *present*.
 ðat here fader hi[m] adde sent.
 And he leuelike it under stod.
 for alle he weren of kinde blod. 330
L Jueð *quad* he ðat fader get.
 ðat ðus manige sunes bi gat.
 louerd he seiden get he liueð.
 Wot ic ðor non ðat he ne biueð.

And ȝis is gunge beniamin. 335
 Hider brogt after bode word ȝin.
 ȝo josep sag him ȝor bi foren.
 Bi fader ȝ moder broȝer boren.
 Him ouer wente his herte on on.
 Kinde luue gan him ouer gon. 340
 Sone he gede ut and stille he gret.
 ȝat al his wlite wurȝ teres wet.
 After ȝat grot he weis is wlitē.
 And cam ȝan in and bad hem eten. |
 He dede hem wassen him bi foren. [f. 45 r 345
 And sette hem as he weren boren.
 Get he ȝhogte of his faderes wunes.
 Hu he sette at ȝe mete hise sunes.
 Of euerilc sonde of euerilc win.
 most and best he gaf beniamin. 350
 Jn fulsum hed he wurȝen glaȝe.
 Josep ne ȝoht ȝor of no scaȝe.
 Oc it him likede swiȝe wel.
 And hem lerede and tagte wel.
 And hu he sulden hem best leden. 355
 Quane he comen in vnkinde ȝeden.
 And al ȝe bettre sule ge speden.
 Jf ge wilen gu wiȝ treweiȝe leden.
 Eft on morwen quan it was dai
 Or or ȝe breȝere ferdē a wei. 360
 Here seckes woren alle fild wiȝ coren.
 And ȝe siluer ȝor in bi foren.
 And ȝe seck ȝat agte beniamin.
 Josepes cuppe hid was ȝor in.
 And qʒuan he weren ut tune went. 365
 Josep haueȝ hem after sent.
 ȝis sonde hem ouertakeȝ raȝe.
 And bi calleȝ of harme and scaȝe.

Vn seli mēn, quat haue ge don.
 Gret vn selðehe is gū cumen on. | 370
 for is it nogt min lord for hōlen.
 [f. 45 v
 Ða gure on haueð is cuppe stolen
 Ð[o] seiden ðe breðere sikerlike.
 Vp quam ðu it findes witterlike.
 He slagen [be] and we agen driuen. 375
 Jn to ðraldom euermor to liuen.
 He gan hem ransaken on and on.
 And fond it ðor sone a non.
 And nam ðo breðere euerilk on.
 And ledde hem sorful a gon. 380
 And brogte hem bi for iosep.
 Wid rewelī lote and sorwe and wep.
 Ðo quat iosep ne wiste ge nogt.
 Ðat ic am o wol witter ðogt.
 Mai nogt longe me ben for hōlen. 385
 Quat so euere on londe wurð stolen.
 Louerd quad judas do wið me.
 Quat so ði wille on werlde be.
 Wið ðan ðat ðu friðe beniamin.
 ic ledde ut on trewthe min. 390
 Ðat he sulde ef cumen agen.
 to hise fader and wið him ben.
 Ðo cam iosep swilc rewðe upon.
 he dede halle ut ðe toðere gon.
 And spac uneddes, so e gret. 395
 Ðat alle hise wlite wurð teres wet. |
 Jc am iosep dredeð gu nogt. [f. 46 r
 for gure helðe or hider brogt.
 Two ger ben nu ðat derke is cumen.
 Get sulen .v. fulle ben numen. 400
 Ðat men ne sulen sowen ne sheren.
 So sal drugte ðe feldes deren.

Rapeð gu to min fader agen.
 And seið him qzilke min blisses ben.
 And doð him to me cumen hider. 405
 And ge and gure orf al to gider.
 Of lewse god in lond gersen.
 sulen ge sundri riche ben.
 Euerilc he kiste. on ilc he gret.
 Ilc here was of is teres wet. 410
Sone it was king pharaon kid.
 Hu ðis newe tiding wurð bi tid.
 And he was bliðe in herte fagen.
 ðat Josep wulde him ðider dragen.
 for luue of Josep migte he timen. 415
 He bad cartes and waines nimen.
 And fechen wiues and childre and men.
 And gaf hem ðor al lond gersen.
 And het hem ðat he sulden hauen.
 More and bet ðan he kude crauen. 420
 Josep gaf ilc here twinne srud.
 Benjamin most he made prud. |
 fif weden best bar beniamin. [f. 46 v
 ðre hundred plates of siluer fin.
 Al so fele oðre ðor til. 425
 He bad ben in is faderes wil.
 And .x. asses wið semes fest.
 Of alle egiptes welðhe best.
 Gaf he is breðere wið herte bliðe.
 And bad hem rapen hem homward swiðe. 430
 And he so deden wið herte fagen.
 Toward here fader he gunen dragen.
 And qzane he comen him bi foren.
 Ne wiste he nogt quat he woren.
 Louerd he seiden israel. 435
 Josep ðin sune greteð ðe wel.

413. *herte*] *h* corr. out of *b*.

And sendeð ðe bode ðat he liueð.
 Al egipte in his wil cliueð.
 Jacob a braid and tewed it nogt.
 Til he sag al ðat welðe brogt. 440
 Wel me quað he wel is me wel.
 ðat ic aue abiden ðus swil sel.
 And ic sal to min sune fare.
 And sen or ic of werlde chare.
 Acob wente ut of lond chanaan. Not 445
 And of is kinde wel manie a man.
 Josep wel faire him vnder stod.
 And pharaon ðogte it ful good. |
 for ðat he weren hirde men. [f. 47 r 450
 He bad hem ben in lond gersen.
 Jacob was brogt bi foren ðe king.
 for to geuen him his bliscing.
 fader dere quað pharaon.
 hu fele ger be ðe on.
 An hundred ger and .xxx. mo. 455
 Haue ic her drogen in werlde wo.
 ðog ðinkeð me ðor offen fo.
 ðog ic is haue drogen in wo.
 siðen ic gan on werlde ben.
 Her vten erd man kin bi twen. 460
 So ðinked euerilc wis[e] man.
 ðe wot quor of man kin bi gan.
 And ðe of adames gilte muneð
 ðat he her uten herdes wuneð.
 Pharaon bad him wurðen wel. 465
 in softe reste and seli mel.
 Him and hise sunes in reste dede.
 Jn lond gersen on sundri stede
 Siðen ðor was mad on scite.
 ðe was yoten Ramese. 470

Jacob on liue wunede ðor
 Jn reste fulle .xiiij. ger.
 And god him let bi foren sen.
 Quilc time hise ending sulde ben. |
 He bad iosep hise leue sune. [f. 47 v 475
 On ðhing ðat off e wel mune.
 ðat quan it wurð mid him don.
 He sulde him birien in ebron.
 And witterlike he it aueð him seid.
 ðe stede ðor abraham was leid. 480
 So was him lif to wurðen leid.
 Quuor ali gast stille hadde seid.
 Him and hise eldere. fer ear bi foren.
 Quuor iesu crist wulde ben boren.
 And quuor ben dead and quuor ben grauen. 485
 He dogt wið hem reste to hauen.
 Josep swor him also he bad.
 And he ðor of wurð bliðe 7 glad.
 Or ðan he wiste off werlde faren.
 He bad hise kinde to him charen. 490
 And seide quat of him sulde ben.
 Hali gast dede it him seen.
 Jn clene ending and ali lif.
 So he for let ðis werlde's strif.
 Osep dede hise lich faire geren. 495
 Wassen and richelike smeren.
 And spice like swete smaken.
 And egipte folc him bi waken.
 xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges.
 swilc worn egipte lages. | 500
 first .ix. nigt de liches beðen. [f. 48 r
 And smeren and winden and bi queðen.
 And waken is siðen .xl. nigt.
 ðo men so deden ðe adden migt.

And ebrisse folc adden an kire. 505
 Nogt sone deluen it wið yre.
 Oc wassen it and kepen it rigt.
 Wið vten smerles seuene. nigt.
 And siden smered .xxx. daiges.
 Cristene folc haueð oðer laiges. 510
 He ben smered ðor quiles he liuen.
 Wið crisme and olie in trewðe geuen.
 for trewðe and gode dedes mide.
 ðon ben ðan al ðat wech dede.
 Sum on. sum. ðre. sum .vii. nigt 515
 Sum .xxx. sum .xii. moneð. rigt.
 And Sum euerilc wurðen ger.
 ðor quiles ðat he wunen her.
 don for ðe dede chirche gong.
 elmesse gifte and messe song. 520
 And ðat is on ðe weches stede.
 Wel him mai ben dat wel it dede
 Egipte folc aueð him wakéd.
 xl. nigt and feste maked.
 And hise sunes .xxx. daiges. 525
 Jn clene lif and ali laiges. |
 So wornen forð .x. wukes gon. [f. 48 v
 get adde jacob birigeles non.
 And pharaon king cam bode bi foren.
 ðat josep haueð his fader sworn. 530
 And he it him gatte ðor he wel dede.
 And bad him nimen him feres mide.
 Wel wopnede men and wis of here.
 dat noman hem bi weie deren.
 ðat bere is led ðis folc is rad 535
 he foren a buten bi adad.
 ful seuene nigt he ðer abiden.
 And bi mening for iacob deden.

So longe he hauen ðeðen numen.
To flum iurdon ðat he ben cumen.

540

And ouer pharan til ebron.
ðor is ðat liche in biriele don.

And josep in to egipte went.
Wid al is folc ut wið him [s]ent.

Hise breðere comen him ðanne to.
And gunnen him biſeken alle so.

545

vre fader he seiden or he was dead.
vs he ðis bodewurd seigen bead.

Hure sinne ðu him forgiue.
Wið ðanne ðat we vnder ðe liuen.

550

Alle he fellen him ðor to fot.
To beðen meðe and bedden oc. |

And he it for gaf hem mildelike.

[f. 49 r

And luuede hem alle kinde like.

Osep an hundred ger was hold.

¶ 555

And his kin wexen manige fold.

He bad sibbe cumen him bi foren.

Or he was ut of werlde boren.

It sal quað he ben soð bi foren.

ðat god hað ure eldere sworn.

560

He sal gu leden in his hond.

Heðen to ðat hotene lond.

for godes luue get bid ic gu

Lested it ðanne hoteð it nu.

ðat mine bene ne be for loren.

565

Wið gu ben mine bones boren.

He it him gatten and wurð he dead.

God do ðe soule seli red.

Hise liche was spice like maked

And longe egipte like waked.

570

And ðo biried hem bi foren.

And siðen late of londe boren.

544. *ent* with a letter, apparently *w*, erased before it.
catch-word.

553. *guf*] *gaff* in

Hise oðre breðere on and on.

Woren ybiried at ebron.

An her endede to ful in wið.

575

ðe boc ðe is hoten genesis.

ðe moyses ðurg godes red

Wrot for lefful soules ned. |

God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale.

[f. 49 v

ðe made it ðus on engel tale.

580

And he ðat ðise lettres wrot.

God him helpe weli mot.

And berge is sowle fro sorge 7 grot.

Of helle pine cold 7 hot.

And alle men ðe it heren welin.

585

God leue hem in his blisse spilen.

Among engeles 7 seli men.

Wiðuten ende in reste ben.

And luue 7 pais us bi twen.

And god so graunte amen amen.

590

XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS

Sermo jn die epiphanie.

[f. 128 v¹

Cvm natus esset ihesus in betleem iude in diebus herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosolimam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus est rex iudeorum.

- 5 ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd godalmichti i bore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si sterre was seauinge of his beringe. swo a pierede te þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. to janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi biknewe [f. 128 v²] his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil be tuene
10 hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an uri. and þet hi wolden offri him gold and stor and Mirre. And al swo hi hedden aparailled here offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to for hem in to ierusalem. Þere hi speken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was i bore. And herodes i herde þet o king was i bore þet solde bi

king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet he was 15
of dred for to lise his king riche of ierusalem. Þo dede he somoni
alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and hem askede wer crist
solde bien i bore. Hi answerden þet ine ierusalem. for hit was swo
i seid and be hote hwilem bi þo profetes. And al swo herodes i herde
þis. swo spac te þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Gop ha seide into 20
bethleem and sechez þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi funde swo
an uret hit. and efter þet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an uri
hit. [f. 129 r¹] Þet ne seide he nocht herodes for þet he hit wolde
on uri. ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte finde. Þo
kinges hem wenten and hi seggen þo sterre þet yede bi fore hem. 25
al wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedden
i fonden ure louerd. swo hin an urede. and him offrede hire offrendes.
Gold. and. stor. and Mirre. Þo nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of
heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. þet hi ne
solde a yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weye wende into hire 30
londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si glorius miracle. and si
glorius seywinge of ure lordes beringe. þet us telþ þet holi godespel of
te day. and ye muee wel under stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle
þet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer of us
yest ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. þet comen fram verrene 35
londes ure louerd [f. 129 r²] to seche. and him makie offrinke. And
be þe't hi offrede gold. þet is cuenable yefte to kinge. seawede þet
he was sothfast kink. and be þet hi offrēde Stor. þet me offrede wylem
be þo ialde laghe to here 'godes' sacrefise. seawede þe he was verray
prest. And be þet hi offrēde Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi 40
hedde be liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for mian ken.
Nu i hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre. And offre
we Gostliche to ure lorde. þe't i offrede flesliche. þet Gold þet is
bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse of þo sunne. signefieth þe gode
beleauē. þet is bricht ine þe gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode 45
beleauē licht and is bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Manne ase gold.
Offre we þanne god almichti god gold. Be leue we stede fast liche.
þet 'he is' fader and sune. and holy gost. is onlepi god. Wo so hath
beleauē ine gode swo offreth him god gold [f. 129 v¹] þet Stor
signefied gode werkes. for ase se smech of þe store wanne hit is i do 50

into þe uerêe and goth upward to þo heuene and to gode ward Swo
 amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of þo herte of þo gode cristenemanne.
 Swo we mowe sigge þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smeche luue of
 gode. *Bi 'pet' Mirre* þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet
 55 Cors þet is mide i smered. þet no werm nel comme i hende.' signefiet
 þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre
 signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe
 poure. and to sike. and to do alle þe gode þet me may do for godes luue.
 þo ilke þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flesce. Ac also si mirre
 60 loket þet bodi þet no werm ne may þer i hende come.' so us defendet
 þo ilêke þinges fram sennē. and fram þe amonestement of þo dieule
 þet ha ne may us mis do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i herd þo signe-
 fiance of þo offrings þet maden [f. 129 v²] þo þrie kinges of
 heþenesse to gode. hye habbet to gode 'i offred' of yure selure. and of
 65 yure erpliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on lepiliche to day. ac
 alle þo daies i þo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic
 hadde itold. Gold.' fore Gode belauē. Stor.' for holy urisun.
 Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offrings. þet ure louerd be sekep
 auerichedaye þo cristenemanne. and werefore se xpistenman yef has
 70 dep.' of seruet þo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist þet for us wolde
 an erþe bi bore. and anured of þo þrie kinges of painime.' he yeu[e]
 us his grace of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer bi we moue hatie þo ileke
 þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ileke þinges þat he for biet. and
 luue þo ilek þinges þat he luued. and do þo ilek þinges þat he hōōt.
 75 ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. þet we mowe hadde þo blisce
 of heueriche. *Quod uobis prestare dignetur per.*

Domini[ca] secunda post octavam epiphanie. Sermo euan.

Nuptie facte sunt in chana [f. 130r¹] galiléē. ⁊ erat mater
 ihesu ibi. Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias ⁊
 80 discipuli eius. ¶ Þet holi godspel of to day us telþ. þet a bredale
 was imaked ine þo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite þat was icleped
 Cane in þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe flesliche. 'ac' To þa bredale

53. After *stor*, e crased.
 71. *yeuus MS.*

54. *Bi] Li MS.*
 82. *flesliche ac. To MS.*

64. *i offred* on margin.

was ure leuedi seinte Marie. and ure louerd ihesus crist and hise
 deciples. so iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at þise bredale. þo seide
 ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure 85
 louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat be longeth hit to me oper to
 þe wyman. Nu ne dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac
 to þo Serganz þet seruede of þo wyne. and hem seyde. al þet he hot-
 yu do : so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz and seyde to
 hem. ffol vellet ha seyde. þos ydres. þet is to sigge þos Cróós. oper 90
 þos faten of watere. for þer were. vi. ydres of stone. þet ware i clepede
 bapieres wer þo gius hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase
 þe custome [f. 130 r²] was ine þo time. þo serganz uulueden þo faten
 of watere and hasteliche was i went into wyne. bie þo wille of ure
 lounder. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz. Moveth to gidere and 95
 bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i serued. And also
 hedde i drunke of þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde i maked of þe
 watere : ha niste nocht þe miracle. ac þo serganz wel hit wiste. þet
 hedde þet water i brocht. þo seide Architriclin to þo bredgume.
 Oper men seyde he doþ forþ þet beste wyn þet hi habbeþ ferst at 100
 here bredale. and þu hest ido þe contrarie þ'e't þu hest i hialde þet
 beste wyn wath nu : Þis was þe commencement of þo miracles of ure
 loruerde þet he made flesliche in erþe. and 'þo' beleuede on him : his
 deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine him
 beliaue : ac fore 'þe' miracle þet hi seghe : was here beliaue þe more 105
 i strengþed. Nu ye habbeþ i herd þe Miracle. nu i hereþ þe signe-
 fiance. þet water bitockned se euele xpisteneman. [f. 130 v¹] for
 al so þet water is natureliche schald and a kelp alle þo þet hit drinkeþ :
 so is se euele xpisteman chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele
 werkes þet hi doþ. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. 110
 Manslechter. husberners. bakbiteres. and alle opre euele deden.
 þurch wyche pinkes man of serueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe
 mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet water : þet þurch yemere
 werkes. oper þurch yemer i wil liesed þo blisce of heuene. þet wyn þat
 is natureliche hot ine him selue : and an het alle þo þet hit drinkeþ : 115
 be tokned alle þo þet bied an hêêt of þe luue of ure lorde. Nu

lordinges ure lord god almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine
 one time flesliche made of watere wyn. yet habbeþ manitime
 maked of watere wyn. gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of
 120 þo euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus unble. of þe lechur chaste.
 of þe nipinge [f. 130 v²] large. and of alle opre folies. so ha maket of
 þo watere wyn. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke euerich
 man toward him seluen. yef he is win. þet is to siggen yef he is
 an heet of þo luue of gode. oper yef he is water. þet is yef þu art chold
 125 of godes luue. yef þu art euel man. besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe
 his uertu. þet ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do
 swiche werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. *Quod uobis.
 prestare dignetur.*

Dominica tertia post octavam epiphanie.

130 **C**vm descendisset ihesus de monte. secute sunt eum
 turbe multe. Et ecce leprosus ueniens adorabat eum
 dicens. Domine si uis. potes me mundare. ¶ þet holi
 godspel of to dai us telp. þet ure lord .ihesus crist. ase he hedde iyue
 þo newe laghe. in one montayne. and hedde imaked þet formeste
 135 sarmun þet euerte made in erþe. suo him folgede michel folk. Sw
 kam a leprus. a sikman and onurede him and seyde. Lord. [f. 131 r¹]
 lord ha seide yef þu wilt. þu me nicht wel makie hool of mine lepre.
 of mine euele. And ure lord him seide and spredde his hond. and
 tok his lepre. hic wille seide ure lord þet þu bi clensed. and also
 140 raþe he was i warisd of his maladie. Nu lordinges þis is þe miracle
 þet þet godspel of te dai us telp. ac great is þe tokningge. Se leprus
 signefiez þo senuulle men. si lepre þo sennen. þet scab bi tokned þo
 litle sennen. si lepre be tokned þo grete sennen þet biedh diadliche.
 Ase so is lecherie. spusbreche. Gauelinge. Roberie. þeste. Glutunie.
 145 drunkenesse. and alle þo sennen þurch wiche me liest þo luue of gode
 almichti and of alle his haleghen. þurch S'c'ab nis nacht man and
 wyman deseiuurd fram mannes felarede. Ne for þo litle sennen. þet
 noman hine ne mai loki. nis noon deseurd pardurableliche fram
 gode. ne fram holi chereche. for lepre is man deseurd of þo com-

painie of gode and of alle his angles. þat is to sigge for diadliche 150
 senne. [f. 131 r²] Nu ye habbet i herd þe miracle and wet hit
 be tokned. Nu loke we yef we bieþ clene of þise lepre. þat is to
 siggen of diadliche senne. Se [leprus] liest þe felarede of oþer men ⁊
 for se þet sterft inne diadliche senne ⁊ so for liest þe compainie of
 gode. And yef ye bieþ clene ⁊ lokeþ þet ye ne falle nocht. þet ye ne 155
 bie deseuerd fram þe felarede of gode almichti. þurch none euele
 werkes þurch none euele i wil. And yef ye bieþ leprus þurch diadliche
 senne. greded gode Merci ⁊ þet þo leprus yaf helpe ine bodie ⁊ þet
 he us yeue gostliche helpe. in ure saule. Comeþ to sriste for leted
 yure sennen and þer of bieþ a soiled. þanne sollie habbe þo helpe of 160
 heuene. þat is lif with uten ende. *Quod uobis. prestare
 dignetur. per.*

Dominica quarta post octavam epiphanie.

Ascendente ihesu in nauiculam. secuti sunt eum discipuli
 eius. Et ecce motus factus est magnus in mari. Ita 165
 ut nauicula operiretur fluctibus. Erat autem illis ⁊ uentus
 contrarius. [f. 131 v¹] ¶ We redeth i þe holi godspelle of to dai
 þat ure lord ihesu crist yede one time in to ane ssipe and ise deciples
 mid him in to þe sêe. And so hi were in þo ssipe so a ros a great
 tempeste. of winde. And ure lord was i leid him don to slepe. ine þo 170
 ssipe. er þane þis tempeste a rôôs. Hise deciples hedde gret drede of
 þise tempeste. so a wakede hine. and seiden to him. lord saue us ⁊ for
 we perisset. And ha wiste wel þet hi ne hadde nocht gode beleaue
 ine him ⁊ þo seide to hem. wat dret yw folk of litle beliaue. þo a ros
 up ure lord and tok þane wynd and to sêe ⁊ and also raþe hit was 175
 stille. And alse þo men þet weren in þo ssipe hedde i seghe þo
 miracle so awondrede hem michel. þis is si vaire miracle þet þet
 godspel of te day us telp. Þere fore sal hure be liaue bie þe betere
 a strengþed. Ine swiche lorde þet siche miracle mai do and dop wanne
 he wile. Ac hit is us nyede þet se þet sucurede hem ine þa peril ⁊ þet 180
 us sucuri ine [f. 131 v²] ure niedes. þet we clepie to him þet ha us
 helpe. and he hit wille do bleþeliche. yef we him bisecheth merci mid
 good i wille also him seluen seith bi þe holi writes. *Salus populi
 ego sum. ꝓ cetera. Hic am ha seip helere of þe folke. wanne*

185 hi to me clepiedh ine hire sorghen. and ine hire niedes hic hi sucuri
 and beneme hem al here euel withute ende. Grede we to him
 merci sikerliche. yef se deucl us wille a cumbri purch senne. purch
 prede oþer purch an vie. oþer þurh wreþe. oþer purch oþer manere of
 diadliche senne grede we to him Merci. and sigge we him lord sauue
 190 us þet we ne perissi. and þet he us deliuri of alle eueles. and þet ha
 yef us swiche werkes to done in þise wordle. þet þo saulen of us
 mote bien isauued a domes dai. and gon to þo blisce of heuene.
Quod ipse prestare dignetur.

Dominica In sexagesima. Sermo.

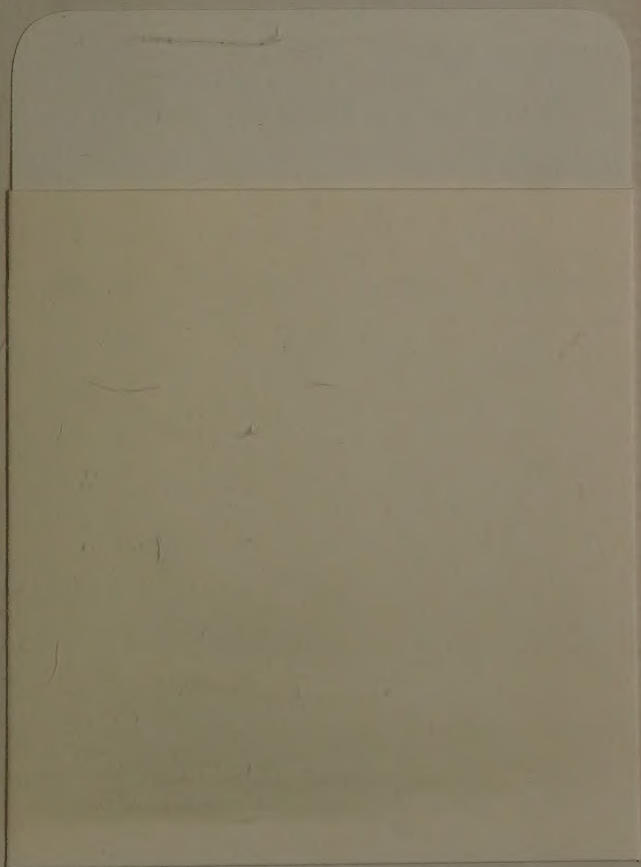
195 **S**imile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias. qui
 Sexijt primo mane *conducere operarios in uineam*
suam.

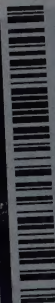
[f. 132 r¹] **H**ure lord godalmichti to us spekeþ ine þo holi
 godespelle of te day. and us seaweth one
 200 forbisne. þet yef we uilleth don his seruise. þe't' we sollen habbe
 þo mede wel griat ine heuene. For so seyth ure lord ine þo godspelle
 of to dai. þet on goodman was. þat ferst uut yede bi þe Moreghen
 for to here werkmen in to his winyarde. for ane peny of forewerde.
 and al so he hedde i mad þise forewerde. so ha sente hi into his wyn-
 205 yarde. so ha dede at undren and at midday also. þo þat hit was
 a yen þan euen. so ha kam into þe Marcatte. so he fond werkmen
 þet were idel. þo seyde he to hem. Wêê bie ye idel. and hie answer-
 den. and seyde. lord. for we 'ne' fonden te dai þat us herde. Gop
 nu ha seide se godeman into mine wynyarde. and hic þat richt is.
 210 yu sal yeue. þos yede into þise wynyarde. mid þo opre. þo þet hi wel
 euen. þo seide þe lord to his sergant. Clepe þo werkmen and yeld
 hem here trauail. and a gyn to hem þat comen last. and go al to þo
 ferste. yef eue[f. 132 r²]riche of hem ane peny. Se sergant dede
 þes lordes *commandement*. so paide þo werkmen and yaf euerich ane
 215 peny. And so hi segghen þo þet bi þe Morghen waren i comen. þet
 hi þet waren last i cume. Hedden here euerich ane peny. þo warden
 hi more habbe. þo gruchchede hi a menges hem. and seyden. þos
 laste on ure habbeþ i trauailed. and þu his makest velaghes to us. þet
 habbeth al deai i bye ine þine wynyarde. and habbetþ iþoled þe berdene

of þo pine. and of þo hete of al þo daie. þo ansuerede se gode man 220
to on of hem. Frend ha seide ine do þe noon unricht. Wat for
þingkeþ þat hic do min i wil.' and also ure lord hedde i told þise
forbisne.' so he seide efter ward. so sulle þo uerste bie last.' and þo
laste ferst. Fele bieþ iclepede.' ac feaue bieþ icornêê. Nu i hereþ
þe signefiance. þes godeman.' be tockneþ godalmichti ure lord. Se 225
winyarde be tockneþ. þe seruise of ure lorde. þe werkmen. be tockneþ
alle þo þet doþ cristes seruise. [f. 132 v¹] þo tides of þo daie.' be tok-
neþ þe time of þis world. Bie þe Morghen i herde ure lord werkmen
in to his winyarde. þo ha sente þe patriarches. ate begininge of þis
wordl. ine is seruise. þet þurch gode beleauêê him seruede. and seden 230
his techinge to alle þo þet hi hedden hit to siggen. Also at undren.
and at midday. i herede he werkmen into is winyarde. þo ha sente be
þo time þet Moyses was and aaron. and i þe time of his prophetes
dede he mani god man in to his seruise.' þet þurch griate luue to him
helden. and deden his seruise. To yenes þan euen.' godalmichti 235
i hierde werkmen in to his winyarde. þo þat he alast of þis wordle
naam fles and blod ine þe Maidene seinte Marie. and seauede ine þis
world. þo fond he Men. þet al day hedden i be idel. Wefore he
fond þet heþen folk þet be þo time þet was i go.' hedden i be ut of
godes beliaue. and of his luue. and of his seruise. Hi ne hedden 240
nocht i be idel [f. 132 v²] for to done þo deueles werkes. Ac þere fore
seith þet godspel þet hedden i be idel.' þo þet hi nedden bi leued ane
god almichti. ne him louie ne him serui. For al þat is ine þis wordle.
þet man is. bote yef ha luue godalmichti. and him serui.' al hit him
may þenche for lore and idelnesse. þo a resunede ure lord þe paens 245
be ise apostles. vre fore hi hedden i be so longe idel. þo þet hi ne
hedden i be in his seruise.' þo ansuerden þe paens.' þet non ne
hedden i herd hij. þet is to sigge þet hi ne hedden neuerte i hee[r]d
prophete ne a postle ne prechur. þet hem seaude ne hem tachte hu
i solden ine gode beleue ne him serui. Gop a seide ure lord inte mine 250
winyarde. þet is inte mine beleaue. and hic yw sal yeue yure peni þet
is heueriche blisce. þo heþen men yeden be þa daghen into cristes
seruise.' and we þet of hem bieþ icume. and habbeþ cristendom

under fonge.' biep i entred *into* cristes seruise þerefore we sollen
 255 habbe ure peni þet is þe blisce of heuene. [f. 133 r¹] also wel ase
 þo þet comen bi þe Morghen. for also we hopieþ for te habbe heue-
 riche blisce.' ase þo patri^arches and þo prophetes. and þo apostles and
 þo gode men þet hwile^m ine þis world godalmichti serueden. So as
 we habbeþ iseid of diuers wordles. þet god almichti dede werkmen
 260 into his winyarde.' so we mowe sigge of þo elde of eueriche men.
 For godalmichti deþ werkmen into his winyarde bi þe Morghen.
 Wanne ha clepeþ of swiche þer biep into his seruise ine here child-
 hede. Wanne hi of þis world wendeþ. beswo þet hi ne be ine no
 diadlich senne. At undren ha sent men into his winyarde. þet a
 265 turneþ into his seruise. of age of man. At Middai wanne þo dai is
 alþer hotestd be tokned þo men of .xxx^{ti}. wyntre. oþer of furti. for þe
 nature of Man is of greater strengþe and of greater hete ine þo age.
 Se euen bi tockneþ. elde of Man. þet is se ende of þe liue. Vre lord
 deþ werkmen into his winyarde a genes þo e[f. 133 r²]uen.' Wanne
 270 fele ine here elde wendeþ ut of here senne *into* cristes seruise. As so
 solle hi habbe þo blisce of heuene.' ase þo þet ferst comen into þe
 winnyarde. Nocht for þan for þise griate bunte þet ure iord yefþ ne
 solde no man targi for to wende to godalmichti ne him to serui. for al
 so seid þet holi writ þet non ne wot þane dai of his diaþe. for Man
 275 mai longe liues wene and ofte him legheþ se wrench. Nu gode men
 ye habbeþ i herd þet godspel and þe forbisne. Nu lokeþ yef ye biep
 with inne þo winyarde. þet is þet yef ye biep ine godes seruise yef ye
 biep with ute diadliche senne yef ye hatied þat he hateþ. yef ye luueþ
 þet he luueþ. and doþ þet he hot. and but ye do.' ye biep hut of his
 280 winyarde. þe is ut of his seruise. and ye doþ þet ure lord hōōt. so ye
 of serueþ þane peni. þet 'is' heueriche blisce. ye of serueþ þet good þet
 noon herte ne may iþenche ne noon yare i here ne tunge telle.
 þo blisce þet god [f. 133 v¹] halt alle þo þet hine luueþ. pider lord
 granti us to cumene. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur. per.*

PRINTED IN
GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE
UNIVERSITY PRESS
OXFORD
BY
CHARLES BATEY
PRINTER
TO THE
UNIVERSITY





W8-BKC-753

